



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3 3433 07478549 8



1874

Chas. W. Smith









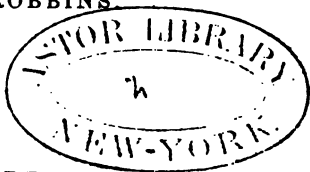
**HISTORY**  
**OF THE**  
**ENGLISH LANGUAGE**  
**AND**  
**LITERATURE.**

**BY**  
**ROBERT CHAMBERS.**

**TO WHICH IS ADDED**  
**A HISTORY OF AMERICAN CONTRIBUTIONS**

**TO THE**  
**ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE.**

**BY**  
**REV. ROYAL ROBBINS.**



**HARTFORD.**  
**PUBLISHED BY EDWARD HOPKINS.**  
**1837.**

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1837, by

EDWARD HOPKINS.

in the Clerk's office of the District Court of Connecticut.

How many  
times  
have I

---

CASE, TIFFANY AND CO., PRINTERS.

## PREFACE.

---

MR. CHAMBERS, in his *History of the English Language and Literature*, has made a slight reference to American contributions to the language and its literature; yet he seems to have had no design of informing his readers, on the general subject of authorship, in the United States. With the exception of a notice of three American writers, he has confined himself to an account of authors in the British Isles. This exclusion of the productions of American genius from his book, was doubtless in conformity with his original plan of bringing into view the English language and literature, as these are exhibited at home. It is not, perhaps, a matter of surprise, that with this intention, he has nevertheless, embodied in his 'History,' an account of the writings of the eminent individuals in the United States, whose names appear in his book: but it is justly a matter of surprise that having introduced these, probably by way of exception, he did not enrich his book with a notice of others. The discernment or the candor which admitted that we have so great a philosopher as Franklin, so fine a prose-writer as Irving, and so ingenious a novelist as Cooper, might be supposed also to allow the metaphysical acumen of Edwards, the theological knowledge of Dwight, the poetic fancy of Bryant, or the philological skill of Noah Webster. Perhaps, too, Dr. Channing might have stood some chance of being acknowledged in the ranks of literary, philosophical criticism; Prof. Stuart as holding an able pen in sacred exegesis; and the authors of the 'Federalist' as having written a political classic.

In a work otherwise excellent, and adapted, according to the intention of Mr. Chambers, to the purposes of education, it has been thought that such a deficiency should be supplied. Or if the omission above mentioned cannot be charged on the author as a deficiency, considering the nature of his undertaking; yet it must appear, that such a work might properly admit the notice of American productions of genius and taste, since these are truly ornaments of the English language, and constitute a valuable portion of the literature which that language contains. With such a view of the subject, the American editor of the present volume,

has attempted to supply the deficiency of Chambers; or on the plan of that gentleman's work, and as a part of it, to introduce an account of American literature. He accordingly presents the work of Chambers, slightly modified by a few verbal alterations, so as to give unity to the undertaking, together with additions embracing a history of literary efforts in the United States. The additions, in their successive parts, are incorporated with the English work, and observe the proper chronological order.

It was thought advisable to follow the general method of Mr. Chambers, and to observe, so far as it could be ascertained, the due proportion, which, in quantity at least, American literature bears to that of the parent Isles. On this scale, the additional matter was graduated, and it is believed to constitute not far from a just proportion. As, however, great brevity was aimed at in the English work, this circumstance allowed the American editor to say much less, respecting the literary labours of his countrymen, than he could have otherwise wished to say. Many names are omitted from necessity—some, perhaps, that might have been introduced with as much propriety, as several that have found a place in the volume. The difficulty of making a selection out of more than two thousand living writers, for such is the conjectured number in the United States, and out of, we know not how many writers that are deceased, was obvious to the editor from the first, and has pressed upon him from step to step, in his labours. But he has done the best that he could, in the space to which his judgment has restricted the undertaking. He is not, however, assured, that even on this limited scale, some names are not omitted which ought to have been introduced. Should such be ascertained to be the fact, the omission will be cheerfully supplied in a future edition of the work, if that should be ever called for. As no personal prejudices have been knowingly indulged, and no political, sectional, or sectarian purposes have been sought to be answered in the preparation of the book; the possibility of mistakes in the matter just alluded to, may be safely acknowledged, and the intention of rectifying them sincerely pledged. The single object of the American portion of the work has been, to give a just and proportionate history of the English language and the literature of the language, so far as these have been affected by the intellectual efforts of the Anglo-American people.

Mr. Chambers, in his *Notice* to his work, observes, that 'it belongs to that department of Chambers' Educational Course which is designed to communicate to young persons the rudiments of useful knowledge'—that 'it will be suitable to the more advanced classes in English academies, and serve as a text-book for lectures on English literature, which are now given in so many institutions for mechanics and others'—and that it 'cannot fail to be useful to many besides young persons at school; to all in short whose minds have been awakened to a degree of knowledge; guiding them to the stores of English literature, and distinguishing for them those works which are most worthy of their attention.' The above, it is hoped, may be justly said of the whole volume as now presented to

the American public, with such an application of the remarks, as our different circumstances demand. It may properly be a text-book, for most descriptions of seminaries of learning in the United States, and would probably be a *new* study in most of them, so far as the *history* of the English language and literature is concerned—certainly in the connection of American literature with that of the parent country. Together with the charm of novelty, its importance also must be allowed to be great. The English language and the literature which it embodies, and especially our own literature as modified by our peculiar institutions, and by the spirit of christianity with which it is, in a large measure, imbued, are of more importance to us, than those of all other nations combined, whether of ancient or modern date. And though we would by no means dispense with the study of the Greek and Roman classics, as a discipline of the intellectual powers; we should be still less willing to dispense with the study of the models of the English tongue, viewed in their influence, whether on the understanding or the heart. The work, in its present form, may be useful, according to the observation already quoted, 'to many besides young persons at school.' It is believed that it will be interesting to the general reader; and even to the scholar, as a sort of remembrancer of what he already knows, in the separate parts, if not in the whole, as a history. A knowledge of the origin, occasion, design, relations, and other circumstances of literary works, together with a delineation of their character, will not only enhance the pleasure of perusing them; but enable the reader to derive a profit from the exercise, which he would not otherwise experience.

Mr. Chambers has ventured to say, also, that his volume, 'however humble in object, or limited in extent, is the only History of English Literature which has as yet been given to the world,' and was therefore 'necessarily the result of considerable labour.' In the American addition, the editor is constrained to remark, that he found little to assist him in respect to a *history* of the literature of this country—that though he derived aid in part from one or two succinct accounts of the general subject; yet for all the rest, aside from his recollections of the course and character of literary effort in the United States, he was obliged to consult a widely-scattered mass of miscellaneous criticism and biography.

The originality of the design of the work, as that design was conceived by the English author, will be obvious from the above statement, as well as from an inspection of the book itself. How far this feature of the work will serve to recommend it, especially as offering the means of instruction in an important branch of education, must be decided by the results that may be produced. As Mr. Chambers, with few exceptions, was silent on works of science, and on professional works, save such as relate to theology, so the same course was pursued in the new portion of the book. The reasons of this silence he has not seen fit to assign. They may, perhaps, be implied in the title of his book, although he seems occasionally to have departed from the strict method, which

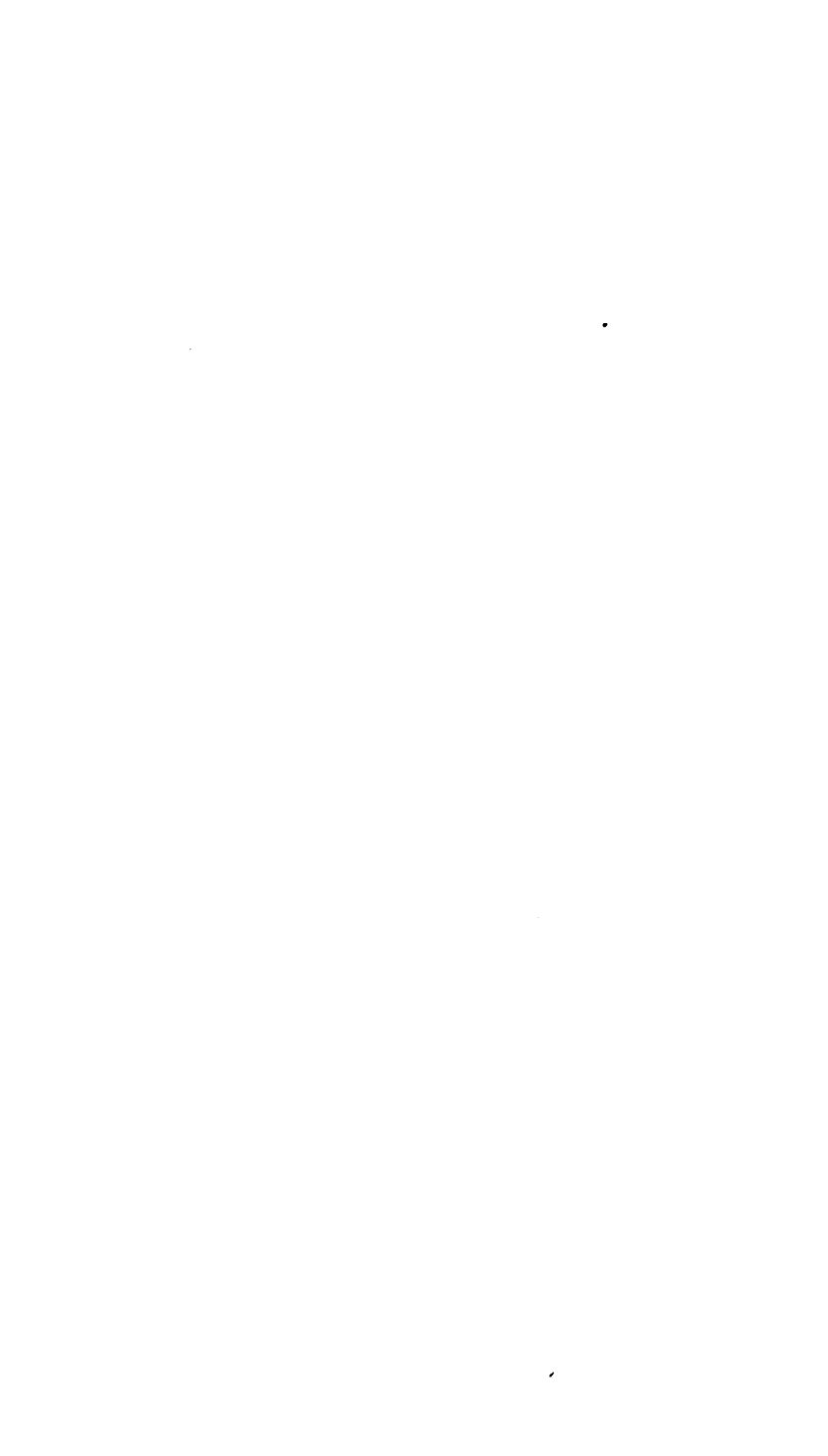


was probably contemplated. The American editor has adverted in one instance, (page 314,) to what he conceived to be the proper principle, by which to determine upon the class of works, that have a more or less strict relation to the object in view.

It has been thought proper to add to the account of the British authors, in a very few instances, with a view to render the history more complete, and to increase, if possible, its interest. The additions of this kind, as well as those pertaining to American writers, are indicated by an asterisk at the termination of each paragraph. The notice which Mr. Chambers took of Franklin, Irving, and Cooper, has been superseded by the description which the American editor has given of these authors, in common with others, whose names appear in the records of our country's literature.

# CONTENTS.

FIRST PERIOD.		Page	
From the earliest time till the year 1400, 9			
SECOND PERIOD.			
From 1400 to 1558, . . . . .	18		
THIRD PERIOD.			
The reigns of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I. 1558 to 1649. . . . .	28		
Poets, . . . . .	31		
Dramatists, . . . . .	44		
Prose Writers, . . . . .	64		
FOURTH PERIOD.			
The Commonwealth, and Reigns of Charles II. and James II. 1649 to 1689. . . . .	76		
Poets, . . . . .	76		
Dramatists, . . . . .	88		
Prose Writers, . . . . .	90		
FIFTH PERIOD.			
Reigns of William III., Anne, and George I. 1689 to 1737. . . . .	104		
Poets, . . . . .	106		
Dramatists, . . . . .	116		
Essayists, . . . . .	123		
Miscellaneous Writers, . . . . .	128		
Metaphysicians, . . . . .	132		
		Historical, Critical, and Theological Writers. . . . .	134
		SIXTH PERIOD.	
		1737 to 1780. . . . .	139
		Poets, . . . . .	139
		Tragic Dramatists, . . . . .	153
		Comic Dramatists, . . . . .	154
		Periodical Essayists, . . . . .	155
		Novelists, . . . . .	158
		Historians, . . . . .	167
		Metaphysical Writers, . . . . .	174
		Writers in Divinity, . . . . .	176
		Miscellaneous Writers, . . . . .	184
		SEVENTH PERIOD.	
		Subsequent to 1780. . . . .	194
		Poets, . . . . .	196
		Dramatists, . . . . .	234
		Novelists and Romancers, . . . . .	241
		Historians, . . . . .	258
		Biographers, . . . . .	267
		Metaphysical Writers, . . . . .	273
		Writers in Divinity, . . . . .	277
		Travellers and Voyagers, . . . . .	285
		Miscellaneous Writers, . . . . .	295



## ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE.

---

### FIRST PERIOD.

FROM THE EARLIEST TIME TILL THE YEAR 1400.

THE first language known to have been spoken in the British Islands, was one which is now totally unknown in England, but still exists, in various slightly altered shapes, in Wales, in the Highlands of Scotland, and in many parts of Ireland. This language is usually called, in reference to England, the British tongue ; in reference to Scotland, the Gaelic ; and in reference to Ireland, the Irish. It was originally the language of a large body of people called the Celts, who, several centuries before the Christian era, occupied all the western parts of Europe, but are now to be traced only in the Welsh, the Scottish Highlanders, the Irish, and a few tribes scattered along the western shores of France and Spain. A great number of names of places, both in England and in the Lowlands of Scotland, and many of the designations of natural objects, such as hills and rivers, are borrowed from this language, but we do not derive from it many of the words in our common speech.

In the fifth century, a people called Saxons, from Lower Germany, landed in the country now named England, and soon drove the original inhabitants into the western and northern parts of the island, where their descendants and language have ever since been found. In the course of time, nearly the whole island south of the Firths of Forth and Solway was overspread by Saxons, whose posterity to this day forms the bulk of the people of that part of the country. From a leading

branch of the Saxons, called Angles, the country took the name of England, while the new language was denominated from them, the Anglo-Saxon.

This language was a branch of the Teutonic,—that is, the language of the Teutones, a nation which occupied a large portion of central Europe at the same time that the Celts overspread the west. The Danes, the Dutch, the Germans, and the English, are all considered as nations chiefly of Teutonic origin; and their various languages bear, accordingly, a strong general resemblance.

From the sixth till the eleventh century, the Anglo-Saxon continued with little change to be the language of England. It only received accessions, during that time, from the Latin, which was brought in by Christian missionaries, and from the Danish, a kindred dialect of the Teutonic, which was introduced by the large hosts from Denmark, who endeavoured to effect settlements in England. At this period, literature was not neglected by the Anglo-Saxons. Their first known writer was *Gildas*, a historian who flourished about the year 560. Another called *Bede*, a priest, who lived in the eighth century, was celebrated over all Europe for his learning and his literary productions. But the majority of the writers of that age thought it necessary to compose their works in Latin, as it was only by that means they could make themselves intelligible to the learned of other countries, who were almost their only readers. The earliest existing specimen of composition in the Saxon tongue is a fragment by *Cædmon*, a monk of Whitby, who wrote religious poetry in a very sublime strain, in the eighth century, and who, for want of learning, was obliged to employ his own language. *King Alfred*, in the ninth century, employed himself in translating various works into Saxon, for the use of the people; and some progress seems soon after to have been made in the art of composing poetry in the common language. \*Indeed, Alfred himself was, in a degree, acquainted with this art, as he conveyed his instructions to his subjects, in parables and stories, couched in verse. This form of writing he considered best adapted to their capacities in that rude age. This prince may therefore be viewed as one of the earliest versifiers in the Anglo-Saxon tongue.

The productions which he made known to his people, in their vernacular language, were, the Fables of Æsop, the histories of Orosius, and Beda, and Boethius on the Consolations of Philosophy.\* Yet these branches of literature were generally held in contempt in those days; and even for purposes of ordinary intercourse, the Anglo-Saxons became in time unfashionable. About the tenth century, the English gentry used to send their children to be educated in France, in order that they might acquire what was thought a more polite kind of speech.

In the year 1066, William, Duke of Normandy, (a part of France,) invaded and conquered Saxon England; and as the country was immediately parcelled out amongst the officers of the victorious army, Norman-French thenceforward became the language of the upper ranks, while Saxon remained only as the speech of the peasantry. In the course of time, these two languages melted into each other, and became the basis of the present English language, though it may be remarked that the Saxon is still chiefly employed to express our homelier and more familiar ideas.

During the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, while this process was going on, several writers used the popular language in the composition of rhyming chronicles, which, however, possessed very little merit, either as poems or as histories. \*Among these were Layamon, who translated Wace, his predecessor, in the language of the time, Wace having written in French prose; and also Robert of Gloucester, whose English rhymes are quoted by Camden. Robert, however, is better known by his history of Merlin, and Arthur. These writers, who were rather pioneers of verse than poets, flourished in the reign of Henry II.\* About the end of that period, when the French had become nearly identified with the Saxon, there arose a series of poets, who composed long romantic tales, in a manner which had been first practised by the bards of Provence, (the south of France,) who are otherwise known by the appellation of Troubadours; and the singing of these stories, to the melody of the harp, in the presence of persons of rank, became at the same time the employment of a famous set of men cal-

led MINSTRELS, some of whom were also poets. But the best part of the intellect of the country, was still employed in learned compositions in Latin.\*

The minstrel-poems, though in many respects absurd, were improvements upon the dull chronicles of the preceding age. While they gave a picture of past events scarcely less true, they were more graceful in composition, and possessed something like the spirit of modern poetry. They were generally founded upon the adventures of some real hero, such as Charlemagne or Roland, whose example was held up to imitation as the perfection of human conduct. Nor were the great men of antiquity neglected by these bards. Alexander of Macedonia was a great favourite with them; and they would even resort to Grecian mythology for the subject of their lays. Theirs was a style of poetry highly suitable to the age in which they flourished—an age in which

\* In order to convey at least, to the eye of the reader, a notion of the language employed by the people of England soon after the Norman conquest, the following extract from a poem of that age may be given, with a translation into modern English:

Tha the masse wes isungen,  
Of chirceken heo thrungen.  
The king mid his folke  
To his mete verde,  
And mucle his dugethe:  
Drem wes on hirede.  
Tha quene, an other halve,  
Hire hereberewe isohte:  
Heo hafde of wif-monne  
Wunder ane moni en.

That is:—‘When the mass was sung, out of the church they thronged the king, amid his folk, to his meat fared, and many of his nobility Joy was in the household. The queen on the other side, sought her harbour, (or apartment;) she had wonderfully many women.’

The language which prevailed at the time when the Saxon and French were becoming one, may be exemplified by a verse from a poem on the death of Edward I.; an event which took place in the year 1307:—

Jerusalem, thou hast iloret  
The flour of all chivalerie,  
Nou Kyng Edward liveth na more,  
Alas! that he yet shulde deye!  
He wolde ha rered up ful heyget  
Our baners that bueth broht to grounde;  
Wel longe we mowe clefeð and crie,  
Er we such a kyng hav yfounded!

† Lost. Edward had intended to go on a crusade to the Holy land.

‡ High.

§ Call.

the spirit of military enterprise, fomented by religious enthusiasm, and a fantastic devotion to the fair sex, produced the system called Chivalry, and led to those gallant but unfortunate expeditions, the Crusades, which had for their object the rescue of the Holy Land from the dominion of the Saracens. A considerable number of the productions of the minstrels have been handed down in manuscript to modern times; and their manner of writing has been in some measure revived by Sir Walter Scott, and several other authors of the present age.

The Provengal poetry produced a greater or less effect in almost all civilized countries. In Italy, during the early part of the fourteenth century, it awakened the genius of Dante and Petrarch, who were the first to produce the sentimental and systematic poetry which has ever since been so considerable a department of European literature. Dante wrote chiefly in an allegorical style; that is to say, he described all kinds of abstract ideas under the semblance of things real and tangible. Petrarch, on the other hand, wrote amatory poetry with wonderful delicacy. There was another Italian writer, Boccaccio, who flourished a little later, and composed a series of entertaining stories in prose, which bears the general title of the Decameron. It is necessary to observe these things carefully, for English poetry was, in its origin, greatly affected by them.

The impulse that was felt in England manifested itself in the poetic effusions of Lawrence Minot, Langlande, and Gower. The works of Minot were first discovered in the Cottonian library in 1795. They consisted of battle songs. Langlande wrote the *Visions of Pierce Plowman*, a poem in twenty parts, reflecting severely on the various professions of life, and particularly hostile to the clergy. Gower made some advances in English poetry on all who went before him, but still, like his predecessors, rather prepared the way for song, than exhibited genuine examples of it. His principal piece was *Confessio Amantis*. He inveighed against the vices and follies of the age.\*

Contemporary with Petrarch, and not long after the time of Dante, arose GEOFFRY CHAUCER, who is allowed to be the father of genuine English poetry. He flour-



ished at the courts of Edward III. and Richard II., between the years 1360 and 1400, and not only possessed an original genius of the first order, but had improved himself by travel, and by all the learning of the times. Despising alike the dull old rhyming chroniclers, and the more lively minstrels, he aimed at writing after the regular manner of the three illustrious Italians just mentioned, taking allegory from Dante, tenderness from Petrarch, and humorous anecdote from Boccaccio. He was himself a shrewd observer of character and manners, and seems to have been well acquainted with the world, such as it was in his own time. His chief work is that called the *Canterbury Tales*, which consists of a series of sportive and pathetic narratives, related by a miscellaneous company in the course of a religious pilgrimage to Canterbury. The work opens with a description of the company setting out from the Tabard Inn in Southwark, and a minute account of the persons and the characters of the various pilgrims, who are nearly thirty in number. These characteristic sketches are in themselves allowed to display uncommon talent, so distinct is every one from the other, and so vividly are all presented to the mind of the reader. The Knight, the Yeoman, the Prioress, the Monk, the Merchant, the Lawyer, the Miller—all are exact and recognizable portraits.\* The tales told by the Canterbury pilgrims,

\* As a specimen of the verse of Chaucer, in its original appearance, his description of the Miller may be here presented:

The Miller was a stout carl for the nones,  
 Ful big he was of braun and eke of bones:  
 That proved wel, for over all ther he came,  
 At wrestling he wolde bere away the ram.  
 He was short-shoulder'd, brode, a thikke gnarre,  
 Ther n'as no dore that he n'olde heve of barre,  
 Or breke it at a renning with his hede.  
 His berd as any sowe or fox was rede,  
 And thereto brode as though it were a spade;  
 Upon the cop right of his nose he hade  
 A wert, and thereon stude a tuft of heres  
 Rede as the bristles of a sowes eres.  
 His nose-thirles blacke wer and wide:  
 A swerd and bokeler bare he by his side:  
 His mouth as wide was as a forneis:  
 Wel coude he stelen corne and tollen thries;  
 And yet he hade a thoom of golde parde,  
 A white cote and a blew hode wared he:  
 A baggepipe wel coude he blow and sounen,  
 And therewithal he brought us out of tounen.

are partly humorous stories of humble life, partly romantic tales of chivalry, and only a few of them are supposed to have been altogether the invention of the poet. The general idea of the work was undoubtedly taken from the Decameron of Boccaccio, which consists of a hundred tales, narrated like those of Chaucer, by a company assembled by accident. Chaucer wrote many other poems, some of which were narrative and descriptive, while others were allegorical. He is held, notwithstanding the obscurity which time has brought over his works, to rank with Spenser, Shakspeare, Milton, and the other English poets of the first class.

The age of Chaucer produced the two first writers of English prose, SIR JOHN MANDEVILLE, a celebrated traveller, and JOHN WICLIFFE, who distinguished himself by his attempts to reform religion. Mandeville travelled for thirty-four years preceding 1356, in Eastern countries, and on his return wrote in English, French, and Latin, an account of all he had seen, mixed up with innumerable fables, derived from preceding writers and from hearsay. Wicliffe, who was a learned ecclesiastic, and professor of divinity in Baliol College, Oxford, began

It is unfortunate for the fame of Chaucer, and still more so for his countrymen, that his obsolete words, and old mode of spelling, render his poems very difficult to be understood. Several attempts have been made, with greater or less success, to modernize them in such a manner as to renew their popularity; the latest was by Mr. Charles Cowden Clarke, in a work entitled the *Riches of Chaucer*, (2 vols. London, 1835,) which presents all that is truly excellent of this old poet, in the spelling of the present day, excepting where the original orthography is necessary to help out the measure. As a specimen of the pathos of Chaucer, in Mr. Clarke's edition, may be given the dying words of Arcite, in which the very structure of the verse may be said to aid in the effect; its breaks and changes seeming to represent, as a critic has remarked, the sighs and sobbings of a broken and ebbing spirit:

Alas the woe! alas the painés strong,  
That I for you have suffered, and so long!  
Alas the death! alas mine Emily!  
Alas departing of our company!  
Alas mine hearté's queen! alas my wife!  
Mine hearté's lady, ender of my life!  
What is this world?—what asken men to have?  
Now with his love, now in his coldé grave—  
Alone,—withouten any company.  
Farewell my sweet,—Farewell mine Emily!  
And softé take me in your armés tway  
For love of God, and hearkeneth what I say.

about the year 1377 to write both in Latin and English against the power of the Pope, and the various observances of the Catholic church; from his doing this long before general attention was directed to the subject, he has been called 'the Morning Star of the Reformation.' Among his voluminous writings, was a translation of the Bible into English, which, however, was not the first that had been executed. As a specimen of the prose of this period, a passage from his New Testament is quoted below.\*

Chaucer must also be considered as one of the prose writers of this age; he wrote, in that manner, a philosophical and meditative work called the *Testament of Love*, and two of the *Canterbury Tales* are in prose. The English language was now beginning to be considered as sufficiently polite for literary purposes, and was every where rising in estimation. From the Conquest till this time, French had been the language of education, and when Latin was translated in the schools, it was not translated into English, but into French. But now the schoolmasters began to acknowledge the existence of English, and to construe Latin into it. The King (Edward III.) also abolished the use of French in the public acts and judicial proceedings, and substituted English in its stead. This English, however, as already mentioned, contained many French words, which had been gradually adopted from the Norman gentry.

The language at this time used in the Lowland districts of Scotland was chiefly of Teutonic origin, partly through the Saxons who had spread northward, and partly through Danish settlers and others from the north of Europe, who had taken possession of the eastern coasts. Except in its having a slighter mixture of Norman, the Scotch at this time very much resembled the English, and continued to do so till a comparatively recent period. As literary ideas and modes usually rose in the

\* This Moisis ledde hem out, and dide woundris and signes in the lond of Egipte, and in the Reed See, and in Desert, fourti gheeris. This is Moisis that seide to the sones of Israel, God schal reise to ghou a prophete of ghoure britheren; as me ghe schulen heere him. This it is that was in the chirche in wildirnesse with the aungel that spak to him in the Mount Syna, and with oure fadris, which took wordis of lyf to ghyue to us.

South of Europe, and went northward, England naturally became the medium through which these were communicated to Scotland, and the latter country was of course a little later in exhibiting native writers of all the various orders. Thus the time of Chaucer and of genuine Poetry in England, was that in which Scotland first produced rhyming chroniclers; while the minstrels were a little later still. The first of the Scottish chroniclers was JOHN BARBOUR, archdeacon in the cathedral of Aberdeen, and a man of considerable learning. He, about the year 1371, composed a long poem in eight-syllabled measure, commemorating the adventures of King Robert Bruce. Though this work must for general reasons be classed with the chronicles, it is allowed to possess no small share of the spirit of contemporary English poetry; it describes incidents with a graphic force far above the character of a chronicle, and abounds in beautiful episodes and fine sentimental passages. Hence we may assume that, though Barbour bestowed his attention upon a form of composition now beginning to be antiquated in England, he partook nevertheless of the improved style which Chaucer had adopted, and was capable of producing poems of the same general nature. His apostrophe to freedom, which occurs at the close of a description of the miserable slavery to which Scotland had been reduced by Edward of England, has always been admired for its spirit and tenderness;\* and many other passages equally worthy of notice, could be pointed out.

\* A! fredome is a nobill thing!  
 Fredome makes man to have liking!  
 Fredome all solace to man gives,  
 He lives at ese that frely lives!  
 A nobill heart may have nane ese,  
 Na ellys nocht that may him plese,  
 Giff fredom faileth; for fre liking  
 Is yearnyt our all other thing.  
 Na he, that ay has levit free,  
 May nocht knaw weil the propyrte,  
 The angry, na the wretchyt dome.  
 That is couplyt to foule thirldome.  
 But giff he had assayit it,  
 Than all perquer he suld it wyt;  
 And sulde think fredome mair to pryse,  
 Than all the gold in warld that is.

About the year 1420, ANDREW WYNTOWN, prior of St. Serf's Monastery, in Lochleven, wrote a chronicle of universal history, particularly detailing that of Scotland, but with a very small infusion of poetical spirit. This work may be considered as closing the list of the rhyming chronicles. A little before the time of Wyntown, we find Scottish poets devoting their attention to the minstrel class of compositions, which had also for some time gone out of fashion in the southern part of the island. Among their productions of this kind may be mentioned the *Gest of Arthur*, by HUCHEON, a poem now lost—and *Sir Gawain*, by CLERK of Tranent, which has been preserved and printed, but appears as a very uncouth composition. The last poem of this kind seems to have been that entitled the *Adventures of Sir William Wallace*, composed about the year 1460, by a wandering minstrel named BLIND HARRY, and which presented the general outlines of the history of that hero, mixed up with traditionary anecdotes, and aided in part by imagination. This poem, like that of Barbour, contains some passages of great poetical effect, and no small portion of patriotic and heroical sentiment. It differs from the generality of minstrel poems, in its bearing the appearance of an unaffected narration, and in its metre, which is of the kind called epic—that is, a series of rhymed couplets, in lines of ten syllables each. The work of Blind Harry was reduced into modern popular verse, about a century ago, by Mr. Hamilton of Gilbertfield, and in that shape has ever since been a favourite book with the country people of Scotland.

---

## SECOND PERIOD.

FROM 1400 TO 1558.

WHILE such minds as Chaucer's take shape, in some measure, from the state of learning and civilization which may prevail in their time, it is very clear that they are never altogether created or brought into exercise by such circumstances. The rise of such men is acciden-

tal, and whole ages may pass without producing them. From the death of Chaucer in 1400, nearly two hundred years elapsed in England, before any poet comparable to him arose, and yet those two centuries were more enlightened than the times of Chaucer. He has on this account been likened to 'a genial day in an English spring,' which is frequently followed by very gloomy weather. This long period, however, produced several poets not destitute of merit. The first of these was JAMES I. King of Scotland, whose mind and its productions, notwithstanding his being a native of that country, must be considered as of English growth. James had been taken prisoner in his boyhood by Henry IV. of England, and spent the nineteen years preceding 1424 in that country, where he was instructed in all the learning and polite accomplishments of the age, and appears, in particular to have carefully studied the writings of Chaucer. The only certain production of this ingenious young sovereign, is a long poem called *The King's Quhair*, or Book, in which he describes the circumstances of an affection which he formed while a prisoner in Windsor Castle, for a young English princess whom he saw walking in the adjacent garden.\* This lady, a daughter of the Earl of Somerset, and, as it happened, a niece of Chaucer, was afterwards married to the young king, whom she accompanied to Scotland. While in possession of his kingdom, he is said to have written several poems descriptive of humorous rustic scenes; but these cannot be certainly traced to him. He was assassinated at Perth in the year 1437.

About the year 1420, flourished THOMAS OCCLEVE, a lawyer, who wrote several poems of considerable merit,

\* His first thoughts, when this lovely vision was presented to a mind so long immured in prison, are in the highest style of poetry.

\*                    \*                    \*

Ah, swete! are ye a warldly creature,  
 Or hevynly thing in likenesse of nature?  
 Or ar ye Cupidis owne princesse,  
 And coming are to loose me out of band?  
 Or are ye very Nature the Goddesse,  
 That have depainted with your hevynly hand,  
 This gardyn full of flouris, as they stand?  
 What shall I think, alace! what reverence  
 Shall I mester unto your excellence?

though now very little read. About the same time, or a little later, JOHN LYDGATE, a monk of Bury, was well known for his poetical compositions, which ranged over a great variety of styles. 'His muse,' says Warton in his *History of English Poetry*, 'was of universal access; and he was not only the poet of the monastery, but of the world in general. If a disguising was intended by the company of goldsmiths, a mask before his Majesty at Eltham, a Maygame for the sheriffs and aldermen of London, a mumming before the lord mayor, a procession of pageants from the Creation for the festival of *Corpus Christi*, or a carol for the Coronation, Lydgate was consulted, and gave the poetry.' The principal works of this versatile writer are entitled, *The History of Thebes*, *The Fall of Princes*, and *The Siege of Troy*. He had travelled in France and Italy, and studied the poetry of those countries; and though his own writings contain only a few good passages, he is allowed to have improved the poetical language of the country. He at one time kept a school in his monastery, for the instruction of young persons of the upper ranks in the art of versification; a fact which proves that poetry had become a favourite study among the few who acquired any tincture of letters in that age.

Not long after the time of Lydgate, our attention is called to another prose writer of eminence, SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Chief Justice of the King's Bench under Henry VI., and a constant adherent of the fortunes of that monarch. Besides several Latin tracts, Chief Justice Fortescue wrote one in the common language, entitled, *The Difference between an Absolute and Limited Monarchy, as it more particularly regards the English Constitution*. In this work he draws a striking, though perhaps exaggerated contrast between the condition of the French under an arbitrary monarch, and that of his own countrymen, who even then possessed considerable privileges as subjects. The next writer of note was WILLIAM CAXTON, the celebrated printer; a man of plain understanding, but great enthusiasm in the cause of literature. While acting as an agent for English merchants in Holland, he made himself master of the art of printing, then recently introduced on the Continent, and hav-

ing translated a French book styled, *The Recuyell of the Histories of Troye*, he printed it at Ghent, in 1471, being the first book in the English Language ever put to the press. Afterwards he established a printing-office at Westminster, and in 1474, produced *The Game of Chess*, which was the first work printed in Britain. Caxton translated or wrote about sixty different books, all of which went through his own press before his death in 1491. As a specimen of his manner of writing, and of the literary language of this age, a passage is extracted below, in modern spelling, from the conclusion of his *Book of the Order of Chivalry*.†

The reigns of Edward IV., Richard III., and Henry VII., extending between the years 1461 and 1509, were barren of true poetry, though there was no want of obscure versifiers. \*We may name John Skelton, however, who, though but little remarkable for his rhymes, had a genius which was suited to satire and burlesque, and a spirit which ventured to attack not obscure individuals only, but men of eminence. His poems consist of satires and sonnets, and similar productions, which are unhappily characterized by licentiousness. He flourished partly in the reign of Henry VIII.\* It is remarkable that this period produced in Scotland a race of genuine poets, who, in the words of Mr. Warton, ‘displayed a degree of sentiment and spirit, a command of phraseology, and a fertility of imagination, not to be found in any English poet since Chaucer and Lydgate.’ Perhaps the explanation of this seeming mystery is, that the influences which operated upon Chaucer a century

† Alas! what do ye but sleep and take ease, and are all disordered from chivalry. How many knights ben there now in England that have the use and exercise of a knight. That is to wit, that he knoweth his horse, and his horse him? That is to say, that he being ready at a point, to have all thing that longeth to a knight; an horse that is according and broken after his hand; his armours and harness meet and fitting and so forth? I suppose, an a due search should be made, there should be many found that lack. The more the pity is. I would it pleased our sovereign lord, that twice or thrice in a year, or at least once, he would do cry *Justes of Pees*, to the end that every knight should have horse and harness, and also the use and craft of a knight, and also to tourney one against one, or two against two, and the best to have a prize, a diamond or jewel, such as should please the prince. This should cause gentlemen to resort to the ancient customs of chivalry, to great fame and renown, &c.



before, were only now coming with their full force upon the less favourably situated nation which dwelt north of the Tweed. Overlooking some obscurer names, those of Henryson, Dunbar, and Douglas, are to be mentioned with peculiar respect. ROBERT HENRYSON, school-master of Dunfermline, wrote a series of fables in verse, and a few miscellaneous poems, chiefly of a moral nature.\* WILLIAM DUNBAR, a man of higher and more varied genius, was a clergyman, and flourished at the Scottish court from about the year 1500 to 1530. Some of his poems are humorous, and refer to humble life; others are allegorical, and full of beautiful natural imagery; a third kind are moral and instructive; and he is equally happy in all. His principal allegorical poems are styled *The Golden Terge*, *The Dance*, and *The Thistle and Rose*. The last was written in 1503, in honour of the nuptials of King James IV. with the Princess Margaret of England. *The Dance* describes a procession of the Seven Deadly Sins, two of which are described in the striking verses quoted below.†

\* One of his fables is the common story of the Town Mouse and Country Mouse; and in the moral with which he concludes it, occurs the following verse, which will convey an idea of his didactic style:—

Blissit be simple life, withouten dreid;  
 Blissit be sober feist in quieté;  
 Wha has eneuch of no more has he neid,  
 Though it be littill into quantité,  
 Grit habowndance, and blind prosperiti,  
 Oft tymis make ane evil conclusioun;  
 The sweitest lyfe, theirfor, in this countré,  
 Is of sickness, with small possession.

† Then IRE came in with *sturt*\* and strife;  
 His hand was ay upon his knife,  
 He *brandeist* like a *beir*;‡  
 Boasters, braggarts, and bargainers,  
 After him passit in pairs,  
 All *boden in feir of weir*,‡  
 In jacks, stirps, and bonnets of steel,  
 Thair legs were *chenyed*|| to the heel;  
*Frawart* was their *effeir*;§  
 Some upon other *with brandis best*,¶  
 Some jaggit others to the heft  
 With knives that sharp could shear.  
 Next in the dance followed ENVY,  
 Fill'd full of feid and felony,

\* Bloody fighting. † Bear; ‡ Arrayed in warlike manner.  
 || Covered with chains. § Forward was their manner. ¶ Struck with swords.

The moral and didactic style of Dunbar is considered superior even to his allegorical manner. Altogether, he was certainly a man of the first order of genius ; and it is evidently his antiquated language alone which prevents his works from being more generally known than they are.

The third eminent Scottish poet of this era was GAVIN DOUGLAS, bishop of Dunkeld, who flourished between the years 1496 and 1522 ; he shines as an allegorical and descriptive poet. His principal original compositions are entitled the *Palace of Honour*, and *King Hart*,—the former being an allegory designed to show to his sovereign, James IV., that nothing but virtue could lead to happiness, while the latter is a metaphorical view of the progress of human life. It is worthy of notice, that there is a remarkable resemblance between the former of these allegories and Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, which was written about a century and a half later. Douglas also wrote a translation of the *Æneid* of Virgil in metre, with an original introductory poem to each of the twelve books. This was the first translation of a Roman classic into English verse, and it is considered one of considerable merit, notwithstanding the writer takes some liberties with the original. The language employed in it is nearly the same as that used by English writers of the same period, and affords a striking example of the rage which had begun to prevail for bringing Latin words with English terminations into the stock of our current speech.\*

Hid Malice and despite.  
 For privy hatred that traitor trembled,  
 Him followed mony *freik†* dissembled  
 With *fenyit* wordis white :  
 And flatterers unto men's faces,  
 And back-biters in secret places,  
 To lie that had delight,  
 With *rowmaris* of false leasings;‡  
 Alas that courts of noble kings  
 Of them can ne'er be quite !

The spelling is here modernized, except in the words given in italic.

\* For instance, in a beautiful description of sunrise in the introduction to the twelfth book, the following passage occurs:—

The *auriate* vanes of his throne-soverane  
 With glittering glance o'erspread the *oceane* ;

† Forward youths.

‡ Circulators of false reports.

**SIR DAVID LINDSAY** was another eminent poet of this class, though he flourished a little later than the others. He was the personal attendant and friend of James V., and latterly enjoyed the dignified heraldic office of Lyon King-at-Arms. He began to write about the year 1524, and died some time after 1567. He chiefly shines as a humorous and satirical writer. Besides several miscellaneous pieces, which display much talent, he composed a rude species of play called the *Satire of the Three Estates*, which was performed at Edinburgh and Cupar-in-Fife, and was supposed to have some effect in causing the overthrow of the Catholic church in Scotland.

The reign of Henry VIII., extending from 1509 to 1548, produced some writers, both in prose and poetry, considerably superior to those who had flourished in the three or four preceding reigns. Of the former, **SIR THOMAS MORE**, Lord Chancellor, is particularly worthy of notice. Being a devoted adherent of the Catholic faith, he published several pamphlets in defence of it, some of which were in English. He wrote, in 1516, his celebrated scheme of a moral republic, called *Utopia*; first published in Latin, and afterwards translated into English, though not by himself. Another of More's works was a *History of Edward V., and of his Brother, and of Richard III.*, which appeared first in English and then in Latin, and has been the chief source of information respecting those reigns to later writers, though it has recently been proved to give a very incorrect view of various important transactions. More was a man of most amiable character, and of great learning and natural talent, and was put to death by Henry VIII., in 1535, on account of his refusing to acknowledge the supremacy of that monarch over the church.

Another great prose-writer of the reign of Henry VIII. was **JOHN LELAND**, a Protestant clergyman, who,

The largé fludis leaming all of licht,  
With but ane blink of his *supernal* sicht.  
For to behold it was ane *glore* to see  
The stabled windis and the coloured sea,  
The soft season, the *firmament serene*,  
The lowne *illuminate* air, and firth *amene*, &c.

The words here given in *italic* are Latin, and would not have been employed in an earlier age.

having devoted many years to the study of the antiquities of his native country, wrote a large and valuable work on that subject, entitled an *Itinerary*, which was not printed till the year 1710. Leland published, in his own lifetime, several books of less importance, in one of which he gave an account of all the English authors before his own time. There also flourished at this period several prose chroniclers of English history, whose writings, though destitute of judgment, and aiming at no literary excellence, are yet valuable for the facts which they contain. In 1523, LORD BERNERS published an English translation of Froissart's celebrated work, which commemorates the history of England, France, and other countries, during the chivalrous period of the fourteenth century. A few years later, JOHN BELLENDEN, Arch-dean of Moray, was employed by James V. to translate Hector Boece's History of Scotland, and the works of Livy ; the former was published in 1536, and is the earliest existing specimen of Scottish literary prose. The first original prose work in that language was one entitled the *Complaynt of Scotland*, which was published at St. Andrew's in 1548, by an unknown author, and consists of a meditation on the distracted state of the kingdom. The difference between the language of these works, and that employed by More and other English contemporary writers, is very little.

The EARL OF SURREY and Sir Thomas Wyatt are the only poets of the reign of Henry VIII. whose writings now bear any considerable value. The former was the eldest son of the Duke of Norfolk, and was born in 1516. He was educated at Windsor, in company with a natural son of the king, and in early life became accomplished, not only in the learning of the time, but in all kinds of courtly and chivalrous exercises. Having travelled into Italy, he became a devoted student of the poets of that country, Dante, Petrarch, Boccaccio, and Ariosto, and formed his own poetical style upon theirs. His poetry is chiefly amorous, and, notwithstanding his having married in early life, much of it consists of the praises of a lady whom he names Geraldine, supposed to have been a daughter of the Earl of Kildare. Surrey was a gallant soldier as well as a poet, and conducted an

important expedition, in 1542, for the devastation of the Scottish borders. He finally fell under the displeasure of Henry VIII., and was beheaded on Tower Hill in 1547. For justness of thought, correctness of style, and purity of expression, Surrey may be pronounced the first English classical poet; and it is worthy of notice that, in some translations from Virgil, he gave the earliest known specimen of *blank verse*. SIR THOMAS WYATT was another distinguished character at the court of Henry VIII., and wrote many poems in much the same style with Surrey. He was the first polished satirist in English literature.

\*Although Surrey and Wyatt surpassed their cotemporaries, yet there were other poets during the reign of Henry VIII. that, in a history of the English language and literature, deserve our notice. Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, was author of *Ferrex Porrex*, the first regular English play; and also the *Legend of the Duke of Buckingham*, which the Edinburgh Review considers incomparably the best part of the *Mirroure for Magistrates*, and a production of great value. The *Mirroure for Magistrates* was a series of poems published at that period. To Sackville succeeded Churchyard and Edwards, the last of whom was a large contributor to the *Paradise of Dainty Devices*, a collection of poems published after his death. One or two of the pieces have been liked. These four lines describing a mother and her child, are tender and graceful.

"She was full weary of her watch and grieved with her child,  
She rock-ed it, and rat-ed it, until on her it smiled:  
Then did she say, Now have I found the proverb true to prove,  
That falling out of faithful friends is the renuyng (renewing) of  
love."

\*To this period may be referred the names of Lord Vaux, and Lord Rocheford. The former was a writer of sonnets, and "his commendation," as an antiquarian says, "lay chiefly in the facilitie of his meetre, and the aptnesse of his descriptions, such as he taketh upon him to make, namely in sundry of his songs, wherein he showeth the counterfait action very lively and pleasantly." Lord Rocheford is spoken of by the Earl of Orford, in his Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, as

having written one piece with simplicity, harmony, and elegance. The title of the poem is, *A Lover complaineth of the Unkindness of his Love*, a stanza of which is—

“The rocks do not so cruelly,  
Repulse the waves continually,  
As she my suit and affection,  
So that I am past remedy,  
Whereby my lute and I have done.”\*

The religious reformation which took place during his reign, caused several English versions of the Bible to be placed before the public; and these were perhaps the most important of all the literary efforts of the time. The first part of the Scriptures published in an English form, was the New Testament in 1526, a translation being executed by WILLIAM TYNDALE, a young scholar of Oxford university. The Old Testament, translated by the same individual, appeared in 1530, and both were eagerly received and read by the people. Tyndale, five years after, was burnt to death in Flanders for these services to the Protestant cause. In 1535, a new translation of the whole Bible was published by MILES COVERDALE, of the university of Cambridge; and other versions soon after appeared. The dissemination of so many copies of the Scriptures, where neither the Bible nor any considerable number of other books had formerly been in use, produced very remarkable effects. The versions first used, having been formed in some measure from the Latin translation called the *Vulgate*, contained many words from that language, which had hardly before been considered as English; such as perdition, consolation, reconciliation, sanctification, immortality, frustrate, inexcusable, transfigure, and many others requisite for the expression of compound and abstract ideas, which had never occurred to our Saxon ancestors, and therefore were not represented by any terms in that language. These words, in the course of time, became part of ordinary discourse, and thus the language was enriched. In the Book of Common Prayer, compiled in the subsequent reign of Edward VI., and which affords many beautiful specimens of the English of that time, the efforts of the learned to make such words familiar, are perceptible in many places; where

a Latin term is often given with a Saxon word of the same, or nearly the same meaning following it, as 'humble and lowly,' 'assemble and meet together.' Another effect proceeded from the freedom with which the people were allowed to judge of the doctrines, and canvass the texts of the sacred writings. The keen interest with which they now perused the Bible, hitherto a closed book to most of them, is allowed to have given the first impulse to the practice of reading in both parts of the island, and to have been one of the causes of the flourishing literary era which followed.

Among the great men of this age, it would be improper to overlook SIR JOHN CHEKE, professor of Greek at Cambridge, who first induced the learned of England to study that language, and the valuable literature embodied in it, with any considerable degree of care; he was also one of the first who attempted to hold out precepts and models for the improvement of English composition. The earliest theoretical book on the latter subject, was published in 1553, by THOMAS WILSON of Cambridge, under the title of *The Art of Rhetoric*; it was a work of some merit. Another distinguished instructive writer of this age, was ROGER ASCHAM, preceptor to Queen Elizabeth. He wrote an essay entitled *Torophilus*, to inculcate the propriety of mixing recreation with study, and a treatise called *The School-master*, containing directions for the most approved methods of studying languages. Much of the intellect and learning of the latter years of Henry VIII., and the whole reigns of Edward and Mary, was spent upon religious controversies, which, though interesting at the time, soon ceased to be remembered.

---

### THIRD PERIOD,

THE REIGNS OF ELIZABETH, JAMES I., AND CHARLES I.  
1558 TO 1649.

IN the preceding sections, the history of English literature is brought to a period when its infancy may be said


to cease, and its manhood to commence. In the earlier half of the sixteenth century, it was sensibly affected by a variety of influences, which, for an age before, had operated most powerfully in expanding the intellect of European nations. The study of classical literature, the invention of printing, the freedom with which religion was discussed, together with the substitution of the philosophy of Plato, for that of Aristotle, had every where given activity and strength to the minds of men. The immediate effects of these novelties upon English literature, were the enrichment of the language, as already mentioned, by a great variety of words from the classic tongues, the establishment of better models of thought and style, and the allowance of greater freedom to the fancy and powers of observation in the exercise of the literary calling. Not only the Greek and Roman writers, but those of modern Italy and France, where letters experienced an earlier revival, were now translated into English, and, being liberally diffused by the press, served to excite a taste for elegant reading in lower branches of society, than had ever before felt the genial influence of letters. The dissemination of the Scriptures in the vulgar tongue, while it greatly affected the language and ideas of the people, was also of no small avail in giving new directions to the thoughts of literary men, to whom these antique Oriental compositions, presented numberless incidents, images, and sentiments, unknown before, and of the richest and most interesting kind.

Among other circumstances favourable to literature at this period, must be reckoned the encouragement given to it by Queen Elizabeth, who was herself very learned and addicted to poetical composition, and had the art of filling her court with men qualified to shine in almost every department of intellectual exertion. Her successors, James and Charles, resembled her in some of these respects, and during their reigns, the impulse which she had given to literature, experienced rather an increase than a decline. There was, indeed, something in the policy as well as in the personal character of all these sovereigns, which proved favourable to literature. The study of the belles lettres was in some



measure identified with the courtly and arbitrary principles of the time, not perhaps so much from any enlightened spirit in those who supported such principles, as from a desire of opposing the puritans and other malecontents, whose religious doctrines taught them to despise some departments of elegant literature, and utterly to condemn others. There can be no doubt that the drama, for instance, chiefly owed that encouragement which it received under Elizabeth and her successors, to a spirit of hostility to the puritans, who, not unjustly, repudiated it for its immorality. We must at the same time allow much to the influence which such a court as that of England, during these three reigns, was calculated to have among men of literary tendencies. Almost all the poets, and many of the other writers, were either courtiers themselves, or under the immediate protection of courtiers, and were constantly experiencing the smiles, and occasionally the solid benefactions of royalty. Whatever, then, was refined, or gay, or sentimental, in this country and at this time, came with its full influence upon literature.

The works brought forth under these circumstances, have been very aptly compared to the productions of a soil for the first time broken up, when 'all indigenous plants spring up at once with a rank and irrepressible fertility, and display whatever is peculiar and excellent in their nature, on a scale the most conspicuous and magnificent.' The ability to write having been, as it were, suddenly created, the whole world of character, imagery, and sentiment, as well as of information and of philosophy, lay ready for the use of those who possessed the gift, and was appropriated accordingly. As might be expected, where there was less rule of art than opulence of materials, the productions of these writers are often deficient in taste, and contain much that is totally aside from the purpose. To pursue the simile above quoted, the crops are not so clean as if they had been reared under systematic cultivation. On this account, the refined taste of the eighteenth century condemned most of the productions of the sixteenth and seventeenth to oblivion, and it is only of late that they have once more obtained their deserved reputation.



After every proper deduction has been made, enough remains to fix this era as 'by far the mightiest in the history of English literature, or indeed of human intellect and capacity. There never was anything,' says the writer above quoted, 'like the sixty or seventy years that elapsed from the middle of Elizabeth's reign to the period of the Restoration. In point of real force and originality of genius, neither the age of Pericles, nor the age of Augustus, nor the times of Leo X., nor of Louis XIV., can come at all into comparison; for in that short period, we shall find the names of almost all the very great men that this nation has ever produced, the names of Shakspeare, and Bacon, and Spenser, and Sydney, and Hooker, and Taylor, and Barrow, and Raleigh, and Napier, and Hobbes, and many others; men, all of them, not merely of great talents and accomplishments, but of vast compass and reach of understanding, and of minds truly creative and original; not perfecting art by the delicacy of their taste, or digesting knowledge by the justness of their reasonings, but making vast and substantial additions to the materials upon which taste and reason must hereafter be employed, and enlarging to an incredible and unparalleled extent, both the stores and the resources of the human faculties.'\*

## POETS.

First among the poets of this age, in point of time, and also in point of genius, must be reckoned EDMUND SPENSER (1553—1598,†) the author of the *Faery Queen*. Spenser, whose parentage was humble, received his education at Cambridge, and entered life under the protection of the Earl of Leicester, to whom he had been introduced by Sir Philip Sydney. Having been appointed secretary to Lord Grey, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he emigrated to that country, where he spent a considerable portion of his life upon the estate of Kilcolman, near Cork, which was granted to him by Queen Elizabeth. Here he wrote his *Faery Queen*, which is an

\* Edinburgh Review, XVIII. 275.

† Dates given in this form, and in connexion with names, throughout the present volume, refer to the birth and death of the individuals to whose names they are attached.

elaborate allegorical poem, designed to celebrate the principle virtues. Only six of the original twelve books now remain, the rest having been lost by a servant on the passage from Ireland to England. Each of these is divided into twelve cantos, and the versification of the whole is in a peculiar stanza of nine lines, now commonly called the *Spenserian*, and remarkable for its elegance and harmony. Each book is devoted to the adventures of a particular knight, who personifies a certain virtue, as Holiness, Temperance, Courtesy, &c., and who moves in the midst of a whole host of sentiments and ideas, personified in the same way, the whole bearing the appearance of a chivalrous tale. The work, though upon the whole too tedious for the generality of modern readers, is justly regarded as one of the greatest compositions in English poetry. Spenser formed his manner, in some degree, upon the model of the Italian poets; and yet he is not only unlike them in many respects, but he is like no other English writer. ‘The *Faery Queen*,’ says a modern critic, ‘is a peculiar world of itself, formed out of the extraordinary fancy of the author. His invention was without limit. Giants and dwarfs, fairies, and knights, and queens, rose up at his call. He drew shape after shape, scene after scene, castle and lake, woods and lawns, monstrous anomalies and beautiful impossibilities, from the unfathomable depths of his mind; yet all of them intended to represent some shade or kind of emotion, passion, or faculty, or the things upon which these are continually operating.’ Some critics, while allowing the beauty of these creations, are of opinion that their very profusion, and the minuteness with which they are described, lessen their value, and give a tediousness to the whole poem. Perhaps it is fortunate for the *Faery Queen*, that one half of it was lost; and it might have even been improved in value by the want of a half of that which remains; for it is allowed that the strength of the work lies in the first three books.

As a specimen of the allegorical manner of Spenser, may be given his description of that chamber of the brain which he supposes to be the residence of memory :

## MEMORY.

That chamber seemed ruinous and old,  
 And therefore was removed far behind;\*  
 Yet were the walls that did the same uphold  
 Right firm and strong, though somewhat they declin'd;  
 And therein sat an old old man, half blind,  
 And all decrepid in his feeble corse,  
 Yet lively vigour rested in his mind,  
 And recompensed him with a better score:  
 Weak body well is chang'd for mind's redoubled force.

This man of infinite remembrance was,  
 And things forgone through many ages held,  
 Which he recorded still as they did pass,  
 Nor suffer'd them to perish through long eld,  
 As all things else, the which this world doth weld,  
 But laid them up in his immortal scrine,  
 Where they for ever incorrupted dwell'd;  
 The wars he well remember'd of King Nine,  
 Of old Assaracus and Inachus divine.

The years of Nestor nothing were to his,  
 Nor yet Methusalem, though longest liv'd;  
 For he remember'd both their infancies:  
 Nor wonder, then, if that he were depriv'd  
 Of native strength, now that he them surviv'd.  
 His chamber all was hung about with rolls,  
 And old records from ancient times deriv'd,  
 Some made in books, some in long parchment scrolls,  
 That were all worm-eaten, and full of canker holes.

Spenser wrote several other poems of considerable extent, and also some works in prose, the chief of which was a *View of the State of Ireland*, in which he endeavoured to point out a way for the settlement of that country. In consequence of the Earl of Tyrone's rebellion, which took place in 1598, he was forced to fly from his estate and seek refuge in England, where he died in penury and dejection of mind, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

SIR PHILIP SYDNEY (1554—1586,) is chiefly known as the author of an allegorical prose romance called *Arcadia*, which, though now held as dull and antiquated, was the favourite light reading of the court ladies in the time of Elizabeth. His verses are not of remarkable merit, though the power of writing them must have been an agreeable addition to his character as a soldier and a gentleman. Owing to his singular union of ac-

\* It was formerly supposed that memory lay in the hinder portion of the head.

complishments and amiable qualities, Sydney was the most admired and popular man of his times. At the early age of thirty-two, he received a mortal wound at a battle near Zutphen, in the Netherlands, when his generous character was manifested by an incident which will never be forgotten in the history of England, and of humanity. Being overcome with thirst from excessive bleeding, he called for drink, which, though not easily procured, was brought to him. At the moment he was lifting it to his mouth, a poor soldier was carried by, desperately wounded, who fixed his eyes eagerly upon the cup—Sydney, observing this, instantly delivered the beverage to him, saying, ‘Thy necessity is yet greater than mine.’

Spenser, Sydney, and Shakspeare, may be considered as the chief poetical names which fall more particularly under the reign of Elizabeth. The last, who will be noticed more at large in the department of the Dramatists, published, in early life, two poems of considerable length, one of which referred to the story of Venus and Adonis, and the other to the story of Lucretia; but his best productions in miscellaneous poetry are his sonnets, one hundred and fifty-four in number, in which he embodies much of his own character and daily thought, with a pathos in the highest degree interesting. As specimens, the following may be given:—

#### CONSOLATION FROM FRIENDSHIP.

When to the sessions of sweet silent thought,  
 I summon up remembrance of things past,  
 I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,  
 And with old thoughts new wail my dear time's waste:

Then can I drown an eye unused to flow,  
 For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,  
 And weep afresh love's long-since cancell'd woe,  
 And moan th'expense of many a vanish'd sight.

Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,  
 And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er  
 The sad account of sore-bemoaned moan,  
 Which I now pay as if not paid before;  
 But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,  
 All losses are restor'd, and sorrows end.

#### SELF-ABANDONMENT.

No longer mourn for me when I am dead,  
 Then you shall hear the surly sullen bell

Give warning to the world that I am fled  
From this vile world, with viler things to dwell:

Nay, if you read this line, remember not  
The hand that writ it; for I love you so,  
That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot,  
If thinking on me then should make you woe.

O if (I say) you look upon this verse,  
When I perhaps compounded am with clay,  
Do not so much as my poor name rehearse,  
But let your love even with my life decay:  
Lest the wise world should look into your moan,  
And mock you with me after I am gone.

Other poets immediately belonging to the reign of Queen Elizabeth, were Sir Walter Raleigh, who will presently be spoken of as a prose-writer; John Lyly, author of several plays, and originator of an affected and conceited style of speech called *Euphuism*; Sackville, Earl of Dorset; George Gascoigne; Thomas Lodge; and Robert Southwell; in all of whose works are to be found some strikingly beautiful pieces. \*Gascoigne who died 1578, though called "one of the smaller poets of Queen Elizabeth's days," possesses, however, no inconsiderable merit. His *Steel Glass* is one of the earliest specimens of *original* blank verse in the English tongue, and after some of the pieces of Wyatt, the first *regular* satire of which it can boast. According to the fashion of the times, he fancifully divided his poems into Weeds, Flowers, and Herbs, &c., under which titles, are several happy specimens of versification.\* It may be mentioned that this was the age when collections of fugitive and miscellaneous poetry first became common. Several volumes of this kind were published in the latter part of the reign of Elizabeth, and contain some lyrical poetry of the greatest merit, without any author's name. As a specimen of one of the forms of composition, and one of the styles of thinking, followed in this age, we may give Southwell's little poem, entitled,—

## SCORN NOT THE LEAST.

Where wards are weak, and foes encountering strong,  
Where mightier do assault than do defend,  
The feebler part puts up enforced wrong,  
And silent sees that speech could not amend;  
Yet higher powers must think, though they repine,  
When sun is set, the little stars will shine.

\* AM. ED.

While pike do range, the silly tench doth fly,  
 And crouch in privy creeks with smaller fish;  
 Yet pikes are caught when little fish go by,  
 These fleet afloat, while those do fill the dish;  
 There is a time even for the worms to creep,  
 And suck the dew while all their foes do sleep.

The marline cannot ever soar on high,  
 Nor greedy greyhound still pursue the chase,  
 The tender lark will find a time to fly,  
 And fearful hare to run a quiet race.  
 He that high growth on cedars did bestow,  
 Gave also lowly mushrooms leave to grow.

In Haman's pomp poor Mordochaeus wept;  
 Yet God did turn his fate upon his foe.  
 The Lazar pin'd, while Dives' feast was kept,  
 Yet he to heaven, to hell did Dives go.  
 We trample grass, and prize the flowers of May;  
 Yet grass is green when flowers do fade away.

Among the poets more immediately belonging to the seventeenth century, or the reigns of James and Charles, the earliest presented to our notice is SAMUEL DANIEL (1562—1619), who spent the greater part of his life under the protection of noble and royal personages, and was distinguished as a writer of *masques*—namely, a dramatic kind of entertainment which, at this period, became fashionable at court, consisting chiefly of a few dialogues, supported by allegorical characters. The miscellaneous poems of Daniel were in general so applicable only to the persons and circumstances of his own age, that they have fallen almost entirely out of notice. Yet he wrote in a style rather in advance of his time, and in some of his pieces rises to a high degree of excellence. His address to the Countess of Cumberland is still ranked among the finest effusions of meditative thought in the English language. It opens with the following stanzas, to which we shall give the title of

THE PHILOSOPHICAL OBSERVER.

He that of such a height hath built his mind,  
 And rear'd the dwelling of his thoughts so strong,  
 As neither hope nor fear can shake the frame  
 Of his resolved powers; nor all the wind  
 Of vanity or malice pierce to wrong  
 His settled peace, or to disturb the same:  
 What a fair seat hath he, from whence he may  
 The boundless wastes and wilds of man survey?

And with how free an eye doth he look down  
 Upon these lower regions of turmoil,

Where all the storms of passions mainly beat  
On flesh and blood! where honours, power, renown,  
Are only gay afflictions, golden toil;  
Where greatness stands upon as feeble feet  
As frailty doth; and only great doth seem  
To little minds who do it so esteem.

He looks upon the mightiest monarch's wars,  
But only as on stately robberies;  
Where evermore the fortune that prevails  
Must be the right: the ill-succeeding wars  
The fairest and the best fac'd enterprise.  
Great pirate Pompey lesser pirates quails:  
Justice he sees, as if reduced, still  
Conspires with power, whose cause must not be ill.

He sees the face of right t' appear as manifold  
As are the passions of uncertain man;  
Who puts it in all colours, all attires,  
To serve his ends, and makes his courses hold.  
He sees that, let deceit work what it can,  
Plot and contrive base ways to high desires;  
That the all-guiding Providence doth yet  
All disappoint and mocks this smoke of wit.

And whilst distraught ambition compasses,  
And is encompass'd; whilst as craft deceives,  
And is deceiv'd; whilst man doth ransack man,  
And builds on blood, and rises by distress;  
And th' inheritance of desolation leaves  
To great expecting hopes; he looks thereon,  
As from the shore of peace, with unwet eye,  
And bears no venture in impiety.

MICHAEL DRAYTON (1563—1631), is a very voluminous author, but, throughout the whole extent of his writings, shows the fancy and feeling of a true poet. His chief work is entitled *Polyolbion*, a poem in thirty parts, which he calls songs, constructed in an uncommon measure of twelve syllables, and containing a description of the island of Great Britain. The *Polyolbion*, is a work entirely unlike any other in English poetry, both in its subject, and the manner in which it is written. It is full of topographical and antiquarian details, with innumerable allusions to remarkable events and persons, as connected with various localities; yet such is the poetical genius of the author, so happily does he idealize almost every thing he touches on, and so lively is the flow of his verse, that we do not readily tire in perusing this vast mass of information. He seems to have followed the manner of Spenser in his unceasing



personifications of natural objects, such as hills, rivers, and woods. The prevailing taste of Drayton is a mixture of the historical and the poetical; and besides the *Polyolbion*, he wrote several poems, in which these two characteristics are very happily blended—such as the *Baron's Wars*, and *England's Heroical Epistles*. His miscellaneous writings are chiefly odes and pastorals. As a specimen of his cheerful and vivacious style, we may quote from the *Polyolbion* a description of the hunting of the hart in the forest of Arden in Warwickshire :

THE HUNTING OF THE HART.

Now, when the hart doth hear,  
The often-bellowing hounds to vent his secret lair,  
He rousing rusheth out, and through the brakes doth drive,  
As though up by the roots the bushes he would rive.  
And through the cumbrous thicks, as fearfully he makes,  
He with his branched head the tender saplings shakes,  
That, sprinkling their moist pearl, do seem for him to weep;  
When after goes the cry, with yellings loud and deep,  
That all the forest rings and every neighbouring place;  
And there is not a hound but falleth to the chace.  
Rechating\* with his horn, which then the hunter cheers,  
Whilst still the lusty stag his high-palm'd head upbears,  
His body showing state, with unbent knees upright,  
Expressing from all beasts, his courage in his flight.  
But when th' approaching foes still following he perceives,  
That he his speed must trust, his usual walk he leaves;  
And o'er the champain flies; which when the assembly find,  
Each follows, as his horse were footed with the wind.  
But being then imboast, the noble stately deer,  
When he hath gotten ground, (the kennel cast arrear,)  
Doth beat the brooks and ponds for sweet refreshing soil;  
That serving not, then proves if he his scent can foil,  
And makes amōng the herds and flocks of shag-wool'd sheep,  
Them frightening from the guard of those who had their keep.  
But when as all his shifts his safety still denies,  
Put quite out of his walk, the ways and fallows tries.  
Whom when the ploughman meets, his team he letteth stand,  
T' assail him with his goad: so with his hook in hand  
The shepherd him pursues, and to his dog doth hollow;  
When, with tempestuous speed, the hounds and huntsman follow;  
Until the noble deer, through toil bereaved of strength,  
His long and sinewy legs then failing him at length,  
The villages attempts, enraged, not giving way  
To any thing he meets now at his sad decay.  
The cruel rav'nous hounds and bloody hunters near,  
This noblest beast of chase, that vainly doth but fear,  
Some bank or quickset finds; to which his haunch opposed,  
He turns upon his foes, that soon have him inclosed.

\* A peculiar kind of blast upon the hunting horn.

The churlish-throated hounds then holding him at bay,  
 And as their cruel fangs on his harsh skin they lay,  
 With his sharp-pointed head he dealeth deadly wounds.  
 The hunter coming in to help his wearied hounds,  
 He desp'rately assails; until, oppress'd by force,  
 He now the mourner is to his own dying corse.

\***GEORGE SANDYS** (1577—1643), was the author of the first literary production of the American colonies. This was in 1622 when he was Treasurer of Virginia. He was one of those eminent men and scholars, who emigrated to America, or resided in it for a period, whose education, was completed at the English universities. Mention will soon be made of other names among them, in the proper places. These, in all respects, were equal to the distinguished men and writers of the parent country, in the same profession, or department of intellectual exertion, and may be noticed promiscuously with the latter. The work of Sandys referred to, was a *Translation* of the *Metamorphoses* of Ovid, into English verse. He was the author of several other reputable works. Both Dryden, and Pope appear to have considered him an admirable poet. He travelled extensively, and finally died in his native land.\*

**JOSEPH HALL** (1574—1656), bishop of Norwich, was the first who wrote satire in English verse with any degree of elegance or success. His satires refer to general objects, and present some just pictures of the more remarkable anomalies in human character: they are also written in a style of greater polish and volubility than most of the compositions of this age. Richard Corbet, a preceding bishop of Norwich, but a contemporary of Hall, wrote some facetious poetry. Thomas Carew, a gay and courtly writer, flourished in the time of Charles I., whom he served in the office of sewer: his poetry is chiefly amorous, and rather more full of conceits than that of his contemporaries. The best lyrical pieces of **ROBERT HERRICK**, as selected from the heaps of trash which form the bulk of his works, display a redundancy of fancy, and a refinement of feeling which make it somewhat surprising that he is so little known as a poet. He was a country clergyman, and seems to have had a peculiar pleasure in rural life. Some of his poems breathe the tender passion in its

softest accents ; others moralize in a strain of pleasing melancholy, upon natural objects ; others again consist of mirthful measures, tripping along like a fairy dance. In the following little poem, there is a moral pathos of the most touching kind :—

## TO DAFFODILS.

Fair daffodils, we weep to see  
 You haste away so soon ;  
 As yet the early-rising sun  
 Has not attained his noon.  
 Stay, stay,  
 Until the hast'ning day  
 Has run  
 But to the evening-song ;  
 And, having pray'd together, we  
 Will go with you along.  
 We have short time to stay like you ;  
 We have as short a spring ;  
 As quick a growth to meet decay  
 As you or any thing.  
 We die  
 As your hours do, and dry  
 Away,  
 Like to the summer's rain ;  
 Or as the pearls of morning dew,  
 Ne'er to be found again.

SIR JOHN SUCKLING (1613–1641), a zealous partizan of Charles I. at the commencement of the civil war, is distinguished by a happy fancy and an elegant mode of versification, with a descriptive power considerably beyond his contemporaries. His *Ballad upon a Wedding*, in which he makes one rustic describe to another a city bridal-party, is a masterpiece of gay poetical painting. Richard Lovelace was another of those lively court poets ;—conceited, yet elegant and tender,—as, for instance, in his doubly gallant little epigram—

## TO LUCASTA, ON GOING TO THE WARS.

Tell me not, sweet, I am unkind,  
 That from the nunnery  
 Of thy chaste breast and quiet mind  
 To war and arms I fly.  
 True, a new mistress now I chase,  
 The first foe in the field ;  
 And with a stronger faith embrace  
 A sword, a horse, a shield.  
 Yet this inconstancy is such  
 As you, too, shall adore ;

I could not love thee, dear, so much,  
Lov'd I not honour more.

SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT (1605–1668), considered as a writer of miscellaneous verses, comes under the same description. Few snatches of composition, either in the preceding or the subsequent age, can match his complimentary lines on Queen Henrietta Maria, consort of Charles I.

Fair as the unshaded light, or as day  
In its first birth, when all the year was May;  
Sweet as the altar's smoke, or as the new  
Unfolded bud, swell'd by the early dew;  
Smooth as the face of waters first appear'd  
Ere tides began to strive or winds were heard;  
Kind as the willing saints, and calmer far  
Than in their sleeps forgiven hermits are.

WILLIAM BROWNE (1590–1645), author of *Britannia's Pastorals*, wrote with simplicity and feeling above most of his fellows, yet is now almost forgotten. Phineas Fletcher was also eminent in his own time as a pastoral poet. Giles Fletcher and Richard Crashaw chiefly employed themselves in sacred poetry, which was first cultivated in this age with success. Among the writers of miscellaneous poetry must be classed Benjamin Jonson, more celebrated as a dramatist: besides a few serious poems, he wrote a vast number of a humorous and epigrammatic character, which, however, are of little value. One of the most popular productions of the period was the short descriptive poem by Sir John Denham, entitled *Cooper's Hill*: it was published in 1643, and still holds its place in selections of our best poetry.

JOHN DONNE, dean of St. Paul's (1573–1631), stands at the head of a class known in English literary history by the appellation of the Metaphysical Poets, and which comprised Cowley, and a few others who remain to be noticed in a subsequent chapter. Donne and his followers possessed many of the highest requisites of poetry, but they were misled by learning and false taste into such extravagances, both of idea and of language, as rendered all their better qualities nearly useless. They sometimes use natural language, and natural imagery and passion; but it is only by chance. Their works more generally present a chain of overstrained conceits

and quibbles. The versification of Donne is rugged, but sometimes displays a passionate energy that almost redeems his besetting vices of thought.

Scarcely any one of the poets of this age experienced so absolute an oblivion during the eighteenth century as FRANCIS QUARLES (1592–1644), or has regained so much of his original reputation. Quarles, who was secretary to Archbishop Usher, and afterwards chronologer to the city of London, wrote much in both prose and verse; but his principal work was his *Emblems*, a set of quaint pictorial designs, referring to moral and religious ideas, and each elucidated by a few appropriate verses. His *Enchiridion*, a series of moral and political observations, is also worthy of notice. His verses were more popular in their own time, than those of the gayest court poets, being recommended by a peculiar harshness and gloom, accordant with the feelings of a large portion of the people. These were the very peculiarities which, added to their quaintness and obscure language, rendered them the contempt of the succeeding period. In the time of Pope, the poetry of Quarles was ranked with the meanest trash that then appeared. Latterly, however, these productions have been acknowledged to contain original imagery, striking sentiment, fertility of expression, and happy combinations; and the *Emblems*, at least, have been reprinted, and assigned a respectable place in the libraries of both the devout, and those who read from motives of taste.

During the period embraced by the reign of Elizabeth, poetry was cultivated in Scotland by a few individuals, who, if not so celebrated as Dunbar and Lindsay, were at least worthy followers of the same school. The chief of these were ALEXANDER SCOT, SIR RICHARD MAITLAND, and CAPTAIN ALEXANDER MONTGOMERY. Their poems are chiefly short pieces of a moral, satirical, or descriptive kind; in which the versification is very correct, and the language in general very happy, though the style of the ideas seems a century behind that of the English poetry of the same age. The very limited social intercourse which existed at this period between the two nations, seems to have prevented the poets of Scotland from catching the improved airs of the English muse.

One of the poets of this age, and by no means the worst, was the King, JAMES VI., who, in 1584, when only eighteen years of age, published a volume of the rules of poetry, along with illustrative specimens; and in 1591, produced another series of his exercises in this art. It was in the Latin tongue, however, that the highest Scottish genius of this age was pleased to express his thoughts: we allude to GEORGE BUCHANAN (1506–1582), a man of singularly vigorous and versatile powers. Buchanan wrote various moral, satirical, dramatic, and sentimental poems; a history of Scotland; and a translation of the Psalms; employing in these compositions a style of Latinity, which is acknowledged to have rivalled the best Roman poets and historians.

The union of the crowns of England and Scotland under James I., produced a marked effect upon literature in the latter country. An acquaintance with the writings of the Elizabethan poets guided the style, if it did not prompt the genius of WILLIAM DRUMMOND of Hawthornden (1585–1649), who, at his pleasant and retired seat near Edinburgh, wrote serious and sentimental poetry, of no small celebrity both in his own and in later times. Drummond was by birth and circumstances a gentleman, and, it would appear, of a melancholy, though amiable and affectionate temperament. He was known personally and by correspondence to most of the English contemporary poets, one of whom, Ben Jonson, made a pedestrian pilgrimage into Scotland, in order to see him. The poetical works of Drummond consist of amatory sonnets and madrigals, chiefly expressive of a hopeless passion which possessed his own bosom; some sacred poems; a few complimentary odes and addresses to the two kings, James I. and Charles I., on their respective visits to Edinburgh; and a variety of epigrammatic and humorous pieces. In many of these compositions there are passages of great delicacy and tenderness; but, as with the minor poets of this age in general, it is difficult to find any entire piece which is not degraded by some share of insipidity, or by forced and cold conceits, or by that coarseness which, after all, seems to have been the prevailing tone of mind in even the most enlightened portions of society at the begin-

ning of the seventeenth century. The following sonnet does not contain such beautiful poetry as some others by Drummond; but it has the rare property of a perfect exemption from mean associations. It refers to the death of his mistress:—

DRUMMOND TO HIS LUTE.

My lute, be as thou wert when thou did grow  
 With thy green mother in some shady grove,  
 When immelodious winds but made thee move,  
 And birds their ramage\* did on thee bestow.  
 Since that dear voice which did thy sounds approve,  
 Which wont in such harmonious strains to flow,  
 Is reft from earth to tune the spheres above,  
 What art thou but a harbinger of woe?  
 Thy pleasing notes be pleasing notes no more,  
 But orphan wailings to the fainting ear,  
 Each stroke a sigh, each sound draws forth a tear,  
 For which be silent as in woods before;  
 Or if that any hand to touch thee deign,  
 Like widow'd turtle still her loss complain.

SIR ROBERT AYTON (1570–1638), was another Scottish poet of this era, whose versification displays an elegant fancy. Of the same order may be classed William Alexander Earl of Stirling, Alexander Hume, and Robert Kerr Earl of Ancrum. Latin poetry, however, was at this time more extensively cultivated in Scotland than either English or Scotch. When James I. visited his native kingdom in 1617, he was addressed, wherever he went, in excellent Latin verse, sometimes the composition of persons in the middle ranks of society. In 1637, a collection of the best Latin poetical compositions of Scotsmen in that and the preceding age, appeared at Amsterdam;† and it is allowed by Dr. Samuel Johnson to reflect great credit on the country.

DRAMATISTS.

Notwithstanding the greatness of the name of Spenser, it is not in general versification that the poetical strength of the age of Elizabeth is found to be chiefly manifested. The dramatic form of composition rose at this period with a sudden and wonderful brilliancy, and

\* Boughs.

† Entitled *Delitiae Poetarum Scotorum*, 2 vols.

attracting all the best existing wits, left comparatively little genius to be expended upon the ordinary kinds of poetry.

It would appear that at the dawn of modern civilization, most countries of Christian Europe possessed a rude kind of theatrical entertainment, consisting, not in those exhibitions of natural character and incident which constituted the plays of ancient Greece and Rome, but in representations of the principal supernatural events of the Old and New Testaments, and of the history of the saints; whence they were denominated *Miracles*, or *Miracle Plays*. Originally they appear to have been acted by, and under the immediate management of the clergy, who are understood to have deemed them favourable to the diffusion of religious feeling, though, from traces of them which remain, they seem to have been profane and indecorous in the highest degree. A *Miracle Play*, upon the story of St. Katharine, and in the French language, was acted at Dunstable in 1119, and how long such entertainments may have previously existed in England is not known. From the year 1268 to 1577, they were performed almost every year in Chester; and there were few large cities which were not then regaled in a similar manner; even in Scotland they were not unknown. The most sacred persons, not excluding the Deity, were introduced into them.

About the reign of Henry VI., persons representing sentiments and abstract ideas, such as Mercy, Justice, Truth, began to be introduced into the miracle plays, and led to the composition of an improved kind of drama, entirely or chiefly composed of such characters, and termed *Moral Plays*. These were certainly a great advance upon the *Miracles*, in as far as they endeavoured to convey sound moral lessons, and at the same time gave occasion to some poetical and dramatic ingenuity, in imaging forth the characters, and putting appropriate speeches into their mouths. The only scriptural character retained in them was the devil, who, being represented in grotesque habiliments, and perpetually beaten by an attendant character called the *Vice*, served to enliven what must have been at the best a sober, though well-meant entertainment. *The Cradle of security, Hit*



*the Nail on the Head*, *Impatient Poverty*, and *The Marriage of Wisdom and Wit*, are the names of moral plays which enjoyed popularity in the reign of Henry VIII. It was about that time that acting first became a distinct profession : both *miracles* and *moral plays* had previously been represented by clergymen, schoolboys, or the members of trading incorporations, and were only brought forward occasionally, as part of some public or private festivity.

As the introduction of allegorical characters had been an improvement upon those plays which consisted of scriptural persons only, so was the introduction of historical and actual characters an improvement upon those which employed only a set of impersonated ideas. It was soon found that a real human being, with a human name, was better calculated to awaken the sympathies, and keep alive the attention of an audience, and not less so to impress them with moral truths, than a being who only represented a notion of the mind. The substitution of these for the symbolical characters, gradually took place during the earlier part of the sixteenth century, and thus, with some aid from Greek dramatic literature, which now began to be studied, and from the improved theatres of Italy and Spain, the genuine English drama took its rise.

As specimens of something between the moral plays and the modern drama, the *Interludes* of JOHN HEYWOOD may be mentioned. Heywood was supported at the court of Henry VIII. partly as a musician, partly as a professed wit, and partly as a writer of plays. His dramatic compositions, some of which were produced before 1521, generally represented some ludicrous familiar incident, in a style of the broadest and coarsest farce, but yet with no small skill and talent. One, called *The Four P.'s*, turns upon a dispute between a Palmer, a Pardoner, a Poticary, and a Pedlar, (who are the only characters,) as to which shall tell the grossest falsehood : an accidental assertion of the Palmer, that he never saw a woman out of patience in his life, takes the rest off their guard, all of whom declare it to be the greatest lie they ever heard, and the settlement of the question is thus brought about amidst much drollery. One of

Heywood's chief objects seems to have been to satirize the manners of the clergy, and aid in the cause of the Reformers. There were some less distinguished writers of interludes, and Sir David Lyndsay's *Satire of the Three Estates*, acted in Scotland in 1539, was a play of this kind.

The regular drama, from its very commencement, was divided into comedy and tragedy, the elements of both being found quite distinct in the rude entertainments above described, not to speak of the precedents afforded by Greece and Rome. Of comedy, which was an improvement upon the interludes, and may be more remotely traced in the ludicrous parts of the moral plays, the earliest specimen that can now be found bears the uncouth title of *Ralph Royster Doyster*, and was the production of NICOLAS UDALL, Master of West-School. It is supposed to have been written in the reign of Henry VIII., but certainly not later than 1551. The scene is in London, and the characters, thirteen in number, exhibit the manners of the middle orders of the people of that day. It is divided into five acts, and the plot is amusing and well constructed. The next in point of time is *Gammer Gurton's Needle*, supposed to have been written about 1566 by JOHN STILL, Master of Arts, and afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells. This is a piece of low rustic humour, the whole jest turning upon the loss and recovery of the needle with which Gammer Gurton was mending a piece of attire belonging to her man, Hodge. But it is cleverly hit off, and contains a few well-sketched characters.

The language of *Ralph Royster Doyster*, and of *Gammer Gurton's Needle*, is in long and irregularly measured rhyme, of which a specimen may be given from a speech of Dame Custance in the former play, respecting the difficulty of preserving a good reputation :—

—————How necessary it is now a-days,  
That each body live uprightly in all manner ways;  
For let never so little a gap be open,  
And be sure of this, the worst will be spoken!

Tragedy, of later origin than comedy, came directly from the more elevated portions of the moral plays, and from the pure models of Greece and Rome. The ear-

liest known specimen of this kind of composition, is *the Tragedy of Ferrex and Porrex*, already alluded to, composed by Thomas Sackville, afterwards Earl of Dorset, and by Thomas Norton, and played before Queen Elizabeth, at Whitehall, by the members of the Inner Temple, in January, 1561. It is founded on a fabulous incident in early British history, and is full of bloody murders and civil broils. It is written, however, in regular blank verse, consists of five acts, and observes some of the more useful rules of the classic drama of antiquity, to which it bears resemblance in the introduction of a chorus—that is, a group of persons whose sole business it is to intersperse the play with moral observations and inferences, expressed in lyrical stanzas. It may occasion some surprise that the first English tragedy should contain lines like the following:—

*Acastus.* Your grace should now in these grave years of yours,  
Have found ere this the price of mortal joys;  
How short they be, how fading here in earth,  
How full of change, how little our estate,  
Of nothing sure save only of the death,  
To whom both man and all the world doth owe  
Their end at last: neither should nature's power  
In other sort against your heart prevail,  
Than as the naked hand whose stroke assays  
The armed breast where force doth light in vain.

*Gorboduc.* Many can yield right sage and grave advice  
Of patient sprite to others wrapped in woe,  
And can in speech both rule and conquer kind,\*  
Who, if by proof they might feel nature's force,  
Would show themselves men as they are indeed,  
Which now will needs be gods.

Not long after the appearance of *Ferrex and Porrex*, both tragedies and comedies had become not uncommon. *Damon and Pythias*, the first English tragedy upon a classical subject, was acted before the queen at Oxford, in 1566; it was the composition of Richard Edwards, a learned member of the University, but was inferior to *Ferrex and Porrex*, in as far as it carried an admixture of vulgar comedy, and was written in rhyme. In the same year, two plays respectively styled the *Supposes* and *Jocasta*, the one a comedy adapted from Ariosto, the other a tragedy from Euripides, were acted in Gray's Inn. A tragedy called *Tuncfred and Gismun-*

*ties of blood.*

*da*, composed by five members of the Inner Temple, and presented there before the Queen in 1568, was the first English play taken from an Italian novel. Within the ensuing twenty years, comedies, tragedies, histories (as expressly historical plays were called), and morals, were acted in great numbers, and several regular theatres were established in the metropolis for their performance. Among the most popular dramatic writers of that age, may be mentioned Jasper Heywood, Robert Greene, John Lyly, George Peele, Thomas Lodge, and Thomas Nash, all of whom, however, rank much beneath CHRISTOPHER MARLOWE, who is almost the only predecessor of Shakspeare worthy of being classed with him. Marlowe (1562–1592), though educated at Cambridge, entered life as an actor, and thus was led to employ his poetical talents in dramatic composition. During his short life he produced eight plays, besides miscellaneous poems, and wrought a great improvement in theatrical literature. In his *Tamburlain*, which was first acted in 1587, he broke through the old prejudice in favour of rhyme, which, notwithstanding the instance of *Ferrex and Porrex*, still kept possession of the public stage. The play is in lofty and sounding blank verse, which, beyond doubt, is alone qualified to give full effect to dramatic sentiment. In his *Life and Death of Doctor Faustus*, supposed to have been produced in the ensuing year, he writes with a force and freedom unknown previously in our infant drama; and, calling in the aid of magic and supernatural agency, produces a work full of power, novelty, and variety. Marlowe delighted in delineating the strong and turbulent passions. His *Faustus* was designed to depict ambition in its most outrageous form; his *Jew of Malta*, on the other hand, exhibits every good and humane feeling under the subjection to the love of money. His plays contain many passages of the highest poetic excellence.

If Marlowe had no other claim to notice, he would be deserving of it, as having, by the changes he wrought in dramatic poetry, prepared the way for Shakspeare, whose writings might have otherwise wanted the freedom of blank verse, and many other excellencies. Born in Stratford on the Avon, in an humble rank of life,

**WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE** (1564–1616), was early called to London, probably by his relation, Robert Greene, and induced to become a player. He appears, about the year 1571, to have begun to compose plays for the company to which he belonged, with hardly any expectation of their being applied to a more noble or extensive use. The classes of subjects chosen by him, are the same with those adopted by other writers of his own age; namely, the more striking parts of ancient and modern history, and the stories supplied by Italian novelists. His forms and modes of composition, with some degrading peculiarities of style, are also those of the age. Every thing else was his own. He possessed a power of depicting the characters of men in all their various shades, such as no writer of his own or any other age possessed; and his works abound with such strokes of wisdom, tenderness, fancy, and humour, as must still be pronounced unrivalled. After having lived for some years as a player, he became the manager of a theatre and company, and appears to have given up acting, for which, indeed, he is said to have not been highly qualified. In 1614, finding himself possessed of a small competency, he retired to his native town; and two years after, he died, and was buried in Stratford church. Little else is known of this wonderful man, whose modesty appears to have been as great as his genius. Though his writings were popular on the stage, he seems to have been hardly considered in his own age as a poet of any eminence; and it was not till about a century and a half after his death, that his transcendant merits were fully appreciated.

The plays of Shakspeare are thirty-five in number, some of them being ranked as tragedies, others as comedies, and some as historical dramas, though, in many of them, the characteristics of these classes are not very distinct. According to Mr. Malone, they were produced in the following order, between the years 1591 and 1614:—*Love's Labour Lost*, *King Henry VI.* (three parts,) *Two Gentlemen of Verona*, *The Winter's Tale*, *A Midsummer-Night's Dream*, *Romeo and Juliet*, *The Comedy of Errors*, *Hamlet*, *King John*, *King Richard II.*, *King Richard III.*, *Henry IV.*

(first part,) *Merchant of Venice*, *All's Well that Ends Well*, *King Henry IV.* (second part,) *King Henry V.*, *Much Ado About Nothing*, *As You Like It*, *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, *King Henry VIII.*, *Troilus and Cressida*, *Measure for Measure*, *Cymbeline*, *King Lear*, *Macbeth*, *The Taming of the Shrew*, *Julius Cæsar*, *Antony and Cleopatra*, *Coriolanus*, *Timon of Athens*, *Othello*, *The Tempest*, *What You Will*. Eight other plays have been attributed to him, but, though received by German commentators, are rejected by the countrymen of the author. The most of the plays of Shakspeare were published in a detached form during his life time ; but it was not till 1623, seven years after his death, that the first collected edition was published in one folio volume. This was thrice reprinted before the close of the seventeenth century, but without any attention being paid to the accuracy of the text. At length, in 1714, the poet Nicholas Row presented an edition in which an attempt was made to correct many words and phrases, which were either wrong or supposed to be so; now also was it thought, for the first time, necessary to gather a few particulars respecting the life of the author. The works of Shakspeare were subsequently edited by Pope, Theobald, Johnson, and other eminent persons of the eighteenth century, but without any great advantage to the text, till Mr. Isaac Reed, Mr. Steevens, and Mr. Malone, by a diligent search in contemporary literature, and an intimate acquaintance with the domestic history of the time, were finally able to restore the works of this illustrious person to the state in which they were probably written at first. No English author has engaged so much of the attention of learned commentators, nor were any writings ever the subject of so passionate an admiration, as his have now become with the English people.

The most remarkable peculiarities of the mind of Shakspeare were certainly his power of conceiving characters, and, after conceiving them, or adopting them from history, the readiness with which he could throw himself, as it were, into them, so as to bring from them a discourse which every one will pronounce to be exactly what they might be expected to speak under the sup-

posed circumstances. In none of the persons of his dramas, is any thing of their author to be seen. Every one speaks and acts for himself, and as he ought to speak and act. Even where the character is a supernatural being, it conducts and delivers itself precisely according to the rules which might be conceived to affect it, and is as natural in its own way, as any other individual in the play. 'He not only had in himself the genius of every faculty and feeling, but he could follow them intuitively into all their conceivable ramifications, through every change of fortune, or conflict of passion, or turn of thought; and when he conceived a character, whether real or imaginary, he not only entered into all its thoughts and feelings, but seemed instantly, and as if by touching a secret spring, to be surrounded with all the same objects, the same local, outward, and unforeseen accidents which would occur in reality. In reading this author, you do not merely learn what his characters say—you see their persons. By something expressed or understood, you are at no loss to decipher their peculiar physiognomy, the meaning of a look, the grouping, the by-play, as we might see it on the stage. A word, an epithet, paints a whole scene, or throws us back whole years in the history of the persons represented. His plays are properly expressions of the passions, not descriptions of them. His characters speak like men, not like authors. Passion with him is not some one habitual feeling or sentiment, preying upon itself, growing out of itself, and moulding every thing to itself; it is modified by all the other feelings to which the individual is liable, and to which others are liable with him; subject to all the fluctuations of caprice and accident. The dialogues in *King Lear*, in *Macbeth*, that between Brutus and Cassius, and nearly all those in which the interest is wrought up to the highest pitch, afford examples of this dramatic fluctuation of passion.\*

Shakspeare's imagination is of the same powerful kind as his conception of character and passion. It unites the most opposite extremes. He has a magic power

\* The above quotation is a combination of detached passages in Mr. Hazlitt's 'Essay on Shakspeare.'

over words ; one of which is often found to be employed so happily, that it is a picture in itself. Most of his epithets and single phrases are equally well applied, and many of them have now become part of the familiar language of the people.

Comparatively rude as the drama was in the days of Shakspeare, except in so far as his own compositions were concerned, and defective as all the theatres were in scenery and machinery, there has never been a period during which play-writing experienced so much public encouragement. To supply the fourteen play-houses which then existed in the metropolis, there were almost as many dramatists, who, in their own day, enjoyed a respectable celebrity, and may still be referred to for productions of merit. It is remarkable, however, that none of these writers, though most of them seem to have been men of good education, wrote with such pure taste as the unlettered son of the Stratford wool-stapler. Owing to their many glaring deficiencies, their impossible plots and fantastical characters, and the horrible incidents which they sometimes introduce, they were condemned to obscurity for about two centuries ; but since the beginning of the present, the plays of a considerable number have been collected and printed, with notes and illustrations by learned individuals, and they now enjoy a considerable share of public notice, being appreciated for the fine snatches of poetry, passion, and humour, which are scattered through them. Overlooking Greene, Middleton, Rowley, and some inferior names, we may mention JOHN MARSTON, author of the tragedy of *Antonio and Mellida*, and the comedies of *What You Will*, *Parasitaster*, and *The Malcontent*, besides some of less merit. The forte of Marston is not sympathy with either the softer or the stronger emotions, but an impatient scorn and bitter indignation against the vices and follies of men ; he was rather a satirist than a dramatist. GEORGE CHAPMAN (1557-1634), who is also distinguished as the first translator of Homer into English verse, has a high philosophical vein in his tragedies, and a very lively humour in his comedies, but wants passion and imagination. His *All Fools*, *Widows' Tears*, and *Eastward Hoe*, are his most es-



teemed plays of the latter kind; the last contains the first idea of Hogarth's 'Idle and Industrious Apprentices.' THOMAS DEKKAR exceeds most of his contemporaries in whimsical drollery; but yet, in the midst of all his humour, glances at the deepest and most touching of human emotions. He was the author of eleven distinct plays, besides portions of others, and of fourteen other publications, chiefly of a humorous kind.

JOHN WEBSTER, a tailor in London, and who appears in private life to have been a somewhat conceited person, is one of the most impressive of this class of writers. The plans of his dramas, like those of his contemporaries in general, are irregular and confused, the characters often wildly distorted, and the whole composition in some degree imperfect. Yet there are single scenes in his works, which, as exhibitions of the more violent passions, are inferior to nothing in the whole range of the British drama. He was a man of truly original genius, and seems to have felt strong pleasure in whatever was terrible, even though it might border on extravagance. The two best tragedies of Webster are *The Duchess of Malfy*, and *The White Devil*; in the former the interest turns upon the sufferings of an innocent and amiable woman, while in the latter it arises from the delineation of one of the worst of female characters. The Duchess is the victim of an atrocious enmity on the part of her two brothers, one of whom forms the design of having her murdered in prison, but first gratifies his fiendish malice by sending the inmates of a lunatic hospital to dance around her, for the purpose of driving her into madness. After the dance, a hired assassin named Bosola, who has throughout the play been her bitter enemy, enters in the disguise of an old man; and there ensues a scene, which may be given here, as a specimen of the tragic manner of these old dramatists.

DEATH OF THE DUCHESS OF MALFY.

*Duch.* Is he mad too?

*Servant.* Pray question him; I'll leave you.

*Bos.* I am come to make thy tomb.

*Duch.* Ha! my tomb?

Thou speak'st as if I lay upon my death-bed,  
Gasping for breath. Dost thou perceive me such?

*Bos.* Yes!

*Duck.* Thou art not mad! Dost know me?

*Bos.* Yes!

*Duck.* Who am I?

*Bos.* Thou art a box of worm seed, &c.

*Duck.* Am not I thy Duchess?

*Bos.* That makes thy sleep so broken :  
Glories, like glow-worms, afar off shine bright,  
But look'd to near, have neither heat nor light.

*Duck.* Thou art very plain.

*Bos.* My trade is to flatter the dead, not the living.  
I am a tomb-maker.

*Duck.* And thou comest to make my tomb?

*Bos.* Yes!

*Duck.* Let me be a little merry :  
Of what stuff wilt thou make it?

*Bos.* Nay, resolve me first : Of what fashion?

*Duck.* Why do we grow phantastical in our death-bed?  
Do we affect fashion in the grave?

*Bos.* Most ambitiously. Princes' images on the tombs  
Do not lie as they were wont, seeming to pray  
Up to heaven; but with their hands under their cheek,  
As if they died of the tooth-ache! They are not carved  
With their eyes fixed upon the stars; but as  
Their minds were wholly bent upon the world,  
The self-same way they seem to turn their faces.

*Duck.* Let me know fully, therefore, the effect  
Of this thy dismal preparation!  
This talk fit for a charnel.

*Bos.* Now I shall. (*A coffin, cords, and a bell.*)  
Here is a present from your princely brothers.  
And may it arrive welcome, for it brings  
Last benefit, last sorrow.

*Duck.* Let me see it.

*Bos.* This is your last presence-chamber.

*Duck.* Peace! it affrights not me.

*Bos.* I am the common Bellman,  
That usually is sent to condemned persons  
The night before they suffer.

*Duck.* Even now thou saidst  
Thou was a tomb-maker.

*Bos.* 'T was to bring you  
By degrees to mortification. Listen—

### *Dirge.*

Hark! now every thing is still!  
The scritch owl, and the whistler shrill  
Call upon our Dame aloud,  
And bid her quickly don her shroud.  
Much you had of Land and Rent,  
Your length in clay's now competent.  
A long war disturb'd your mind,  
Here your perfect peace is sign'd.  
Of what is 't fools make such vain keeping?  
Sin their conception, their birth weeping!  
Their life, a general mist of error,  
Their death, a hideous storm of terror!

Strew your hair with powders sweet,  
 Don clean linen, bathe your feet,  
 And (the foul fiend more to check)  
 A crucifix let bless your neck.  
 'Tis now full tide, 'tween night and day,  
 End your groan, and come away.

*Cariola.* Hence, villains, tyrants, murderers, alas!  
 What will ye do with my Lady? Cry for help!  
*Duch.* To whom? to our next neighbours? these are mad-folks.  
 I pray thee, look thou givest my little boy  
 Some syrup for his cold, and let the girl  
 Say her prayers ere she sleep. Now what you please?  
 What death?

*Bos.* Strangling—here are your executioners.

*Executioners.* We are ready.

*Duch.* Dispose my breath how please you; but my body  
 Bestow upon my women. Will you?

*Exe.* Yes!

*Duch.* Pull, and pull strongly, for your able strength  
 Must pull down Heaven upon me.

Yet stay! Heaven's gates are not so highly arch'd  
 As Princes' palaces! They that enter there  
 Must go upon their knees. Come violent death,  
 Serve for mandragora to make me sleep!  
 Go, tell my brothers, when I am laid out,  
 They then may sleep in quiet. [*They strangle her.*]

BEN JONSON (born 1574), the posthumous son of a clergyman in Westminster, worked in early life as a bricklayer with his stepfather, and afterwards served as a soldier in Flanders. After some unsuccessful attempts on the stage, he produced the comedy of *Every Man in his Humour*, which was brought out in 1598, at the Globe Theatre in Southwark, by the interest of Shakespeare, who acted a part in it: the success of this play established his reputation. Jonson wrote many other comedies, two tragedies, and several masques, in which last kind of composition he is allowed to have been unrivalled. He also wrote a variety of short miscellaneous poems. His tragedies, which bear the titles of *Cataline*, and *The Fall of Sejanus*, display a great deal of learning, but are cold and declamatory. His comedies, of which, besides that above-mentioned, *Volpone*, *The Silent Woman*, and *The Alchemist*, are the most celebrated, are full of humour, though of a somewhat coarser kind than that which prevails in the plays of his contemporaries. His characters, moreover, have the disadvantage of being rather the representatives of classes, or of particular passions and humours, than individual

natural beings, as Shakspeare's invariably are. All his dramatic writings are deficient in passion and sentiment, and his genius seems to have been upon the whole best fitted for the production of those classic idealities which constituted the masque. For these reasons, though the great reputation attained by Ben Jonson in his own time still affects our consideration of him, he is not now much read, and *Every Man in his Humour* is the only one of his plays that continues to be occasionally performed. The character given of him by Drummond is worth copying, if not for its justice, at least for its force: he was 'a great lover and praiser of himself; a contemner and scoffer of others; rather given to lose a friend than a jest; jealous of every word and action of those about him, especially after drink, which was one of the elements in which he lived; a dissembler of the parts which reign in him; a bragger of some others that he wanted—thinking nothing well done but what he himself, or some of his friends, had said or done.' In 1619, he became poet-laureate, a situation which he held till his death in 1637. In his miscellaneous poems, Jonson is harsh and tedious, but he occasionally hits upon a very pleasing and fanciful strain, and does it full justice in expression. In his masque of *Cynthia's Revels*, the moon is addressed in a hymn, referring to her fine mythological character, and which has always been admired for its elegance and melody.

## HYMN TO DIANA.

Queen and huntress, chaste and fair,  
 Now the sun is laid to sleep;  
 Seated in thy silver car,  
 State in wonted manner keep.  
 Hesperus entreats thy light,  
 Goddess excellently bright!

Earth, let not thy envious shade  
 Dare itself to interpose;  
 Cynthia's shining orb was made  
 Heaven to clear when day did close;  
 Bless us then with wished sight,  
 Goddess excellently bright;

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,  
 And thy chrystal shining quiver;  
 Give unto the flying hart,  
 Space to breathe, how short soever,

Thou that mak'st a day of night,  
Goddess excellently bright!

The compositions called *Masques* were carried to their greatest perfection in the time of Jonson, though, perhaps, none of them rivals the *Comus* of Milton, produced in the ensuing age. They were generally founded on some story from the Greek or Roman mythology; and, though therefore possessing little human interest were so well set off by fine poetry, dresses, and machinery, that, during the reigns of James I. and Charles I., they formed a favourite amusement of the gay persons of the court, who were themselves the chief performers.

FRANCIS BEAUMONT (1586-1615) and JOHN FLETCHER (1576-1625) were two men of good birth and education, who agreed to write plays in company. Fifty-two dramatic compositions, tragic and comic, appear under their joint names; and only one or two out of that number are ascertained to have been written by either without assistance from his coadjutor. It is understood, however, that Fletcher, notwithstanding his being the older man, was chiefly employed in the business of imagining and writing the plays, while Beaumont had the task of chastening down and regulating the exuberant fancy of his senior. That a man who did not live thirty years, as was the case with Beaumont, should have helped to produce so many plays, will always be considered a remarkable circumstance in our literary history; nor will it ever cease to excite surprise, that an intellectual business of this kind should have been managed with so much apparent facility by a copartnery. In reference to this subject, it is related by one of their contemporaries, that, being at a tavern together for the purpose of sketching the outline of a tragedy, Fletcher was overheard by a waiter to undertake the *killing of the king*; which had nearly brought them into trouble as conspirators against the life of King James, before it was discovered that only a dramatic sovereign was meant. Hardly one of the plays of Beaumont and Fletcher has retained possession of the stage, though many of them were popular for nearly a century after their own time. They are generally imperfect in their

---

structure, the plots incongruous, and the characters imperfectly delineated. It is also a charge against these associated writers, that they were the first to depart from the general character of the dramatic writing of the age, which may be said to have consisted in an abandonment, on the part of the author, of all design except that of representing natural characters and their workings. Beaumont and Fletcher allow themselves to be seen in their plays, and betray a perpetual desire to introduce fine writing—the prevailing fault of almost all dramatic authors since their time. The rapidity with which they produced their plays, no doubt shows great fertility of genius; but it has also given their productions an appearance of premature luxuriance. Mr. Campbell says of them—‘There are such extremes of grossness and magnificence in their drama, so much sweetness and beauty, interspersed with views of nature, either falsely romantic, or vulgar beyond reality; there is so much to animate and amuse us, and yet so much that we would willingly overlook, that I cannot help comparing the contrasted impressions which they make, to those which we receive from visiting some great and ancient city, picturesquely but irregularly built, glittering with spires, and surrounded with gardens, but exhibiting in many quarters the lanes and hovels of wretchedness. The most celebrated of the comedies of Beaumont and Fletcher are, *Rule a Wife and Have a Wife*, *The Chances*, *The Wild-Goose Chase*, and *The Night-Walker*; their best tragedies are *The False One*, *The Bloody Brother*, *The Maid’s Tragedy*, and *Boadicea*. *The Faithful Shepherdess*, by Fletcher alone, is a pastoral drama of very high merit in point of composition—‘an exquisite union of dramatic and pastoral poetry,’ according to Mr. Hazlitt.

As a favourable specimen of the tragic style of Beaumont and Fletcher, we may give Cæsar’s address to the head of Pompey, from *The False One* :—

## PITY FOR A SLAIN ENEMY.

——— Oh thou conqueror,  
Thou glory of the world once, now the pity;  
Thou awe of nations, wherefore didst thou fall thus?  
What poor fate follow’d thee and pluck’d thee on

To trust thy sacred life to an Egyptian?  
 The life and light of Rome to a blind stranger,  
 That honourable war ne'er taught a nobleness,  
 Nor worthy circumstance show'd what man was?  
 That never heard thy name sung but in banquets,  
 And loose lascivious pleasures? to a boy,  
 That had no faith to comprehend thy greatness,  
 No study of thy life to know thy goodness?  
 Egyptians, do you think your highest pyramids,  
 Built to outdure the sun, as you suppose,  
 Where your unworthy kings lie ranked in ashes,  
 Are monuments fit for him? No; brood of Nilus,  
 Nothing can cover his high fame but heaven,  
 No pyramids set off his memories,  
 But the eternal substance of his greatness,  
 To which I leave him.

PHILIP MASSINGER, born in 1584, and educated at Oxford, employed himself in early life in assisting other writers, particularly Fletcher. About the year 1620, he began to write on his own account: the plays partly or entirely composed by him are thirty-eight in number, and of these only seventeen are printed in the fullest edition of his works, which is that published in 1805, in four volumes, with notes by Mr. William Gifford. Though a tolerably successful dramatist, so precarious were the gains of literary labour in those days, that Massinger was generally in distressed circumstances. He was one of three play-writers who united in an application to the manager of a theatre, beseeching him for five pounds to relieve them from jail. He died in 1640, and was buried in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, by the side of his brother-poet Fletcher. Massinger's most successful play was the comedy of the *New Way to Pay Old Debts*, which continues still to be acted with applause. His tragedies are of even superior merit, but are mostly unfit for representation, on account of the nature of their plots. Of these *The Virgin Martyr*, *The Bondman*, and *The Duke of Milan*, are the most distinguished. Mr. Campbell allows great praise to the dignity and harmony of his tragic verse, but says that he excels more in description and declamation, than in the forcible utterance of the heart, or in giving character the warm colouring of passion.

JOHN FORD (1586-1640) occupies an inferior place among the dramatists of this age. He was designed

for the legal profession, but, while a student in the Middle Temple, began to write plays and poems, of the former of which nine have been preserved. His chief play is the tragedy of *The Brother and Sister*, which, though in the highest degree objectionable on account of its subject, contains some scenes of striking excellence. The passion which Ford most successfully delineates is that of love: he excels in representing the pride and gallantry, and high-toned honour of youth, and the enchanting softness, or mild and graceful magnanimity of the female character.\*

The last of these dramatists that merits particular notice, is JAMES SHIRLEY (1594–1666), who was at one time a divine of the English Church, latterly a school-master, and is said to have died of a fright into which he was thrown by the great fire of London. Between the year 1629 and his death, Shirley published thirty-nine tragedies, comedies, and tragi-comedies, and was successful in all of these styles, but particularly in the second. Indeed, the comic scenes of Shirley display a refinement which completely distances the productions of his contemporaries, and reminds the reader of the *genteel comedy*, as it was called, of the succeeding century. On this account, we shall select from one of his plays the only specimen of the comic drama of the period, for which room can be afforded in the present volume. It relates to the extravagance of a lady who takes pleasure in nothing but the profligate gaieties of the city, and thinks herself entitled, in consideration of her high birth, to waste the fortune of her husband: it may be here presented under the title of

THE PRODIGAL LADY.

*Aretina and the Steward.*

*Stew.* Be patient, madam, you may have your pleasure.

*Aret.* 'Tis that I came to town for; I would not  
Endure again the country conversation  
To be the lady of six shires! the men,  
So near the primitive making, they retain  
A sense of nothing but the earth; their brains  
And barren heads standing as much in want  
Of ploughing as their ground: to hear a fellow  
Make himself merry and his horse with whistling

\* Edinburgh Review, XVIII. 289.



Sellinger's round; t' observe with what solemnity  
 They keep their wakes, and throw for pewter candlesticks;  
 How they become the morris, with whose bells  
 They ring all into Whitsun ales, and swear  
 Through twenty scarfs and napkins, till the hobby horse  
 Tire, and the maid-marian, dissolved to a jelly,  
 Be kept for spoon meat.

*Slew.* These, with your pardon, are no argument  
 To make the country life appear so hateful,  
 At least to your particular, who enjoy'd  
 A blessing in that calm, would you be pleas'd  
 To think so, and the pleasure of a kingdom:  
 While your own will commanded what should move  
 Delights, your husband's love and power joined  
 To give your life more harmony. You liv'd there  
 Secure and innocent, beloved of all;  
 Prais'd for your hospitality, and pray'd for:  
 You might be envied, but malice knew  
 Not where you dwelt.—I would not prophesy,  
 But leave to your own apprehension  
 What may succeed your change.

*Aret.* You do imagine,  
 No doubt, you have talk'd wisely, and confuted  
 London past all defence. Your master should  
 Do well to send you back into the country  
 With title of superintendent baillie.

*Enter Sir Thomas Bornwell.*

*Born.* How now, what's the matter?  
 Angry, sweetheart?

*Aret.* I am angry with myself,  
 To be so miserably restrained in things  
 Wherein it doth concern your love and honour  
 To see me satisfied.

*Born.* In what, Aretina,  
 Dost thou accuse me? Have I not obeyed  
 All thy desires against mine own opinion?  
 Quitted the country, and removed the hope  
 Of our return by sale of that fair lordship  
 We liv'd in; chang'd a calm and retire life  
 For this wild town, compos'd of noise and charge?

*Aret.* What charge more than is necessary  
 For a lady of my birth and education?

*Born.* I am not ignorant how much nobility  
 Flows in your blood; your kinsmen, great and powerful  
 I th' state, but with this lose not your memory  
 Of being my wife. I shall be studious,  
 Madam, to give the dignity of your birth  
 All the best ornaments which become my fortune,  
 But would not flatter it to ruin both,  
 And be the fable of the town, to teach  
 Other men loss of wit by mine, employed  
 To serve your vast expenses.

*Aret.* Am I then  
 Brought in the balance so, sir?

*Born.* Though you weigh

Me in a partial scale, my heart is honest,  
 And must take liberty to think you have  
 Obeyed no modest counsel to affect,  
 Nay study, ways of pride and costly ceremony.  
 Your change of gaudy furniture, and pictures  
 Of this Italian master and that Dutchman's;  
 Your mighty looking-glasses, like artillery,  
*Brought home on engines*; the superfluous plate,  
 Antique and novel; vanities of tiers;  
 Fourscore pound suppers for my lord, your kinsman;  
 Banquets for t' other lady, aunt and cousins;  
 And perfumes that exceed all: train of servants,  
 To stifle us at home and shew abroad,  
 More motley than the French or the Venetian,  
 About your coach, whose rude postilion  
 Must pester every narrow lane, till passengers  
 And tradesmen curse your choking up their stalls,  
 And common cries pursue your ladyship  
 For hind'ring o' the market.

*Aret.* Have you done, sir?

*Born.* I could accuse the gaiety of your wardrobe  
 And prodigal embroideries, under which  
 Rich satins, plushes, cloth of silver, dare  
 Not shew their own complexions. Your jewels,  
 Able to burn out the spectator's eyes,  
 And shew like bonfires on you by the tapers.  
 Something might here be spared, with safety of  
 Your birth and honour, since the truest wealth  
 Shines from the soul, and draws up just admirers.  
 I could urge something more.

*Aret.* Pray do; I like  
 Your homily of thrift.

*Born.* I could wish, madam,  
 You would not game so much.

*Aret.* A gamester too?

*Born.* But you are not to that repentance yet  
 Should teach you skill enough to raise your profit;  
 You look not through the subtlety of cards  
 And mysteries of dice, nor can you save  
 Charge with the box, buy petticoats and pearls,  
 Nor do I wish you should. My poorest servant  
 Shall not upbraid my tables, nor his hire,  
 Purchas'd beneath my honour. You may play,  
 Not a pastime but a tyranny, and vex  
 Yourself and my estate by 't.

*Aret.* Good,—proceed.

*Born.* Another game you have, which consumes more  
 Your fame than purse; your revels in the night,  
 Your meetings called the ball, to which appear,  
 As to the court of pleasure, all your gallants  
 And ladies, thither bound by a subpoena  
 Of Venus and small Cupid's high displeasure;  
 'Tis but the family of love translated  
 Into a more costly sin. Theré was a play on 't,  
 And had the poet not been brib'd to a modest  
 Expression of your antic gambols in 't,

Some deeds had been discover'd, and the deeds too  
 In time he may make some repent and blush  
 To see the second part danc'd on the stage.  
 My thoughts acquit you for dishonouring me  
 By any foul act, but the virtuous know  
 'Tis not enough to clear ourselves, but the  
 Suspicious of our shame.

*Arct.* Have you concluded  
 Your lecture ?

*Born.* I have done; and howsoever  
 My language may appear to you, it carries  
 No other than my fair and just intent  
 To your delights, without curb to their fair  
 And modest freedom.

Among the inferior dramatists of the age may be mentioned, George Wilkins, author of *The Miseries of Enforced Marriage* ; Robert Tailor, author of *The Hog hath Lost his Pearl* ; Thomas Heywood, a player, and very voluminous play-writer, having assisted in the composition of no fewer than two hundred and twenty different pieces ; Dr. Jasper Fisher, author of *The Two Trojans* ; Thomas May, author of *The Heir*, a comedy, *The Tragedy of Cleopatra*, and other dramas ; Brome, Nabbes, Randolph, Mayne, Habington, Marmion, Cartwright, Davenport, and Barry. Of all these writers specimens may be found in *Dodsley's Collection of Old Plays*, of which a third enlarged edition appeared in 1825, in twelve volumes. At the close of the reign of Charles I., the drama sank with the party which chiefly supported it, and did not revive till the restoration of monarchy in 1660. As it arose in a form considerably different, the class of dramatists whom we have been describing stand almost entirely by themselves in English literature, being only connected with their successors by SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT, who wrote plays both before and after the civil war and the Commonwealth, and partook of the merits of the one period, with the faults (hereafter to be pointed out) of the other.

#### PROSE WRITERS.

The prose writers of this age rank chiefly in the departments of theology, philosophy, and historical and antiquarian information. There was as yet hardly any vestige of prose employed with taste in fiction, or even

in observations upon manners; though it must be observed, that one of the first prose works of the time was the pastoral romance of *Arcadia* by Sir Philip Sydney, which was written in the year 1580, and has been already alluded to.

One of the earliest, and also one of the greatest of the prose writers of the period, was RICHARD HOOKER (1554–1600), a man of obscure birth, educated by the charity of individuals, and who spent the better part of his days in an obscure situation in the Church. He wrote a work of immense learning, reflection, and eloquence, which was published in 1594, under the title *Of the Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity*, being a defence of the Church to which he belonged, against the sect called Puritans. This work is not to be regarded simply as a theological treatise; it is still referred to as a great authority upon the whole range of moral and political principles. It also bears a value as the first treatise in the English language which observed a strict methodical arrangement, and clear logical reasoning. The style perspicuous, forcible, and manly, evidently flows from the pure source of an ingenuous and upright mind.

WILLIAM CAMDEN (1551–1623) was also of humble birth, and owed his education to charity. Like Leland, he travelled over the greater part of England, with a view to the composition of a topographical work, which appeared in 1586, under the title of *Britannia*, and was soon after translated from the original Latin into English. The *Britannia* is a description of England, Ireland, and Scotland, such as they were in the time of the writer, and is a compilation of great value. It occupied the author ten years, and he had to study the British and Saxon tongues before commencing it. Camden also wrote a Greek Grammar, and some works of inferior importance. In the latter part of his life he attained the dignity of a prebend of Sarum, and was one of the kings-at-arms. He was much respected for his learning and industry, both in England and in foreign countries.

Next to Sir Philip Sydney, the most favourite personage of this period of English history is SIR WALTER RALEIGH, (born of an honourable family in Devonshire,

1552 ; beheaded 1618,) who is distinguished as a soldier, as a courtier, as an adventurous colonizer of barbarous countries, and as a poet and historian. Raleigh spent many of his early years in foreign wars, and, in 1580, was very serviceable to Queen Elizabeth, in quelling a rebellion in Ireland. Between 1584 and 1595, he conducted several nautical expeditions of importance, some of which were designed for the colonization of Virginia—an object upon which he spent forty thousand pounds. On the accession of King James in 1603, he was, with apparent injustice, condemned for high treason, and committed to the tower, where he remained for fourteen years. Part of this time he spent in the composition of his principal work, entitled *The History of the World*, the first part of which appeared in 1614, bringing down the narrative nearly to the birth of Christ: the portions which refer to the history of Greece and Rome are much admired. Sir Walter wrote several political treatises, which were not published till after his death. His poetry was the production of his earlier years, and possesses great merits. After his long imprisonment, he was allowed by the king to proceed upon an expedition to South America, in which he failed ; and he was then executed upon his former sentence.

FRANCIS BACON (1561–1626), Lord Chancellor of England, and latterly created Viscount of St. Alban's, was one of the greatest men of this, or of any other age. He wrote upon history and law, the advancement of learning, and nearly all matters relating to the cultivation of the mind. Of his works, which extend to ten volumes, the most remarkable are, *The Proficiency and Advancement of Learning*, published in 1605, and afterwards enlarged, and his *Novum Organum*, published in 1620 ; which, with the former book in its extended shape, forms one grand work, under the title of *The Instauration of the Sciences*. In this magnificent production, he first answers the objections made to the progress of knowledge, and then proceeds to divide human learning into three parts, history, poesy, and philosophy, respectively referring to memory, imagination, and reason, which he conceived to be the proper distribution of the intellectual faculties. He next explains

his new method (*novum organum*) of employing these faculties for the increase of real knowledge; namely, the ascertainment, in the first place, of facts, and then reasoning upon these towards conclusions—a mode of arriving at truth which may appear very obvious, but which was nevertheless unknown to the predecessors of this illustrious person. Formerly, men reasoned in a quibbling manner, without regard to facts, according to a plan laid down by Aristotle, the ancient Greek philosopher. It was Bacon who first showed that nothing pretending to the character of human knowledge could be considered as ascertained, unless it had been subjected to the test of experiment, or drawn from observations patent to the senses. A subsequent portion of the *Instauration* contained a history of Nature, intended as a pattern of the method of employing his *novum organum*; and in a still farther section, he showed the steps, as he called them, by which the human intellect might regularly ascend in its philosophical inquiries. He had intended to write something more, which should complete his design, but was prevented by want of time. This splendid work, which has given a new turn to the mind of man, and been of incomprehensible utility in promoting knowledge, was planned by its author at twenty-six years of age, when he was a student of law in Gray's Inn; and it was prosecuted under the pressure of many heavy duties. It can never be told without shame, that its author, notwithstanding the skill with which he surveyed past knowledge, and pointed the way to much more important acquisitions, was inferior in practical virtue to many humbler men, being found guilty by Parliament of receiving bribes as Lord Chancellor, for the infamous purpose of perverting justice. His style of writing is almost as much ornamented by figures of rhetoric as the contemporary poetry, yet it is never on that account found wanting in precision. As a specimen, may be given a few passages from his chapter on the

#### USES OF KNOWLEDGE.

Learning taketh away the wildness, barbarism, and fierceness of men's minds; though a little of it doth rather work a contrary effect. It

taketh away all levity, temerity, and insolency, by copious suggestion of all doubts and difficulties, and acquainting the mind to balance reasons on both sides, and to turn back the first offers and conceits of the kind, and to accept of nothing but [what is] examined and tried. It taketh away all vain admiration of any thing, which is the root of all weakness: for all things are admired, either because they are new or because they are great. \* \* \* If a man meditate upon the universal frame of nature, the earth with the men upon it (the divineness of souls excepted) will not seem more than an ant-hill, where some ants carry corn, and some carry their young, and some go empty, and all to and fro a little heap of dust. It taketh away or mittigateth fear of death, or adverse fortune: which is one of the greatest impediments of virtue, and imperfection of manners. \* \* \* Virgil did excellently and profoundly couple the knowledge of causes and the conquest of all fears together. It were too long to go over the particular remedies which learning doth minister to all the diseases of the mind,—sometimes purging the ill humours, sometimes opening the obstructions, sometimes helping the digestion, sometimes increasing the appetite, sometimes healing the wounds and ulcerations thereof, and the like; and I will therefore conclude with the chief reason of all, which is, that it disposeth the constitution of the mind not to be fixed or settled in the defects thereof, but still to be capable and susceptible of reformation. For the unlearned man knoweth not what it is to descend into himself, and call himself to account: nor the pleasure of that *most pleasant life, which consists in our daily feeling ourselves become better.*\* The good parts he hath, he will learn to show to the full, and use them dexterously, but not much to increase them: the faults he hath he will learn how to hide and colour them, but not much to amend them; like an ill mower, that mows on still and never whets his scythe. Whereas with the learned man it fares otherwise, that he doth ever intermix the correction and amendment of his mind with the use and employment thereof.

It was the opinion of Bacon, that knowledge was the same as power. His own life unfortunately showed that there might be great knowledge without power. Subsequent philosophers have agreed that knowledge is what Bacon described it, only when combined with moral excellence, which, though apt to be favoured and improved by knowledge, is not always found in its company.

One of the most entertaining prose writers of this age, was ROBERT BURTON (1576–1640), rector of Seagrave in Leicestershire, and a member of the college of Christ Church in Oxford. This individual led a studious and solitary life in his college, till he at length became oppressed with melancholy, and resolved to write a book upon that subject, with the view of curing himself. This work, which appeared in 1621, is entitled *The Anatomy of Melancholy*, and presents, in quaint

\* This expression is given in the original in Latin.

language, and with shrewd and amusing observations, a full view of all the kinds of that disease. It was so successful at first, that the publisher realized a fortune by it; and Warton says, that 'the author's variety of learning, his quotations from scarce and curious books, his pedantry, sparkling with rude wit and shapeless elegance, miscellaneous matter, intermixture of agreeable tales and illustrations, and perhaps, above all, the singularities of his feelings, clothed in an uncommon quaintness of style, have contributed to render it, even to modern readers, a valuable repertory of amusement and information.' The author, it is said, from a calculation of his nativity, foretold the time of his own death, which occurred at the period predicted, but not without some suspicion of its having been occasioned by his own hand. In his epitaph, in the cathedral of Oxford, he is described as having lived and died by melancholy.

It may be observed, that there was no absolute want of the lighter kind of prose during this age. Several of the dramatists and others amused themselves by throwing off small works of a satirical and humorous cast, but all of them in a style so far from pure or elegant, and so immediately referring to passing manners, that they have, with hardly an exception, sunk into oblivion. THOMAS DEKKAR, who has already been spoken of as a writer of plays, produced no fewer than fourteen works of this kind; in one, entitled *The Gull's Hornbook*, published in 1609, he assumes the character of a guide to the fashionable follies of the town, but only with the design of exposing them to ridicule. What he says here respecting fine clothes and luxurious eating, may serve as a specimen of the light writing of the period.

#### DEKKAR AGAINST FINE CLOTHES.

Good clothes are the embroidered trappings of pride, and good cheer the very root of gluttony. Did man, think you, come wrangling into the world about no better matters, than all his lifetime to make privy searches in Birchin-Lane for whale bone doublets, or for pies of nightingale's tongues in Heliogabalus his kitchen? No, no; the first suit of apparel that ever mortal man put on, came neither from the mercer's shop, nor the merchant's warehouse; Adam's bill would have been taken then, sooner than a knight's bond now; yet was he great in nobody's books for satin and velvets. The silk-worms had something else to do



in those days than to set up looms, and be free of the weavers. His breeches were not so much worth as King Steven's, that cost but a poor noble; for Adam's holiday hose and doublet were of no better stuff than plain fig-leaves, and Eve's best gown of the same piece; there went but a pair of shears between them. An antiquary of this town has yet some of the powder of those leaves to show. Tailors then were none of the twelve companies; their hall, that now is larger than some dorfes among the Netherlanders, was then no bigger than a Dutch butcher's shop: they durst not strike down their customers with large bills: Adam cared not an apple-paring for their lousy hems. There was then neither the Spanish slop, nor the skipper's galligaskin, nor the Danish sleeve, nor the French standing collar: your treble-quadruple ruffs, nor your stiff-necked rabatos, that have more arches for pride, than can stand under five London bridges, durst not then set themselves out in point; for the patent for starch could by no means be signed. Fashion was then counted a disease, and horses died of it: but now, thanks to folly, it is held the only rare physic; and the purest golden asses live upon it.

One of the greatest writers and most conspicuous political characters of the time, was JOHN SELDEN (1584-1654), a lawyer of active and vigorous character. Selden figured as a friend of liberal government, in the Parliaments of Charles I., and had a distinguished share in the framing of the Petition of Rights, by which that sovereign was induced to make a large concession of his monarchical privileges. He published a great variety of legal, political, and antiquarian tracts, replete with learning, and displaying in many parts no small share of good sense, but none of which, except his *Table Talk*, are now very popular. HALL, bishop of Norwich, whose poetical satires have already been alluded to, wrote *Occasional Meditations*, which still retain popularity as a devotional work, besides many controversial pamphlets, which made a strong impression in their own day. His prose composition is admired for its sententious firmness, and brevity. LORD HERBERT OF CHERBURY (1581-1648), is remarkable as the first infidel writer in the English language; he was a man of lively and eccentric genius, and wrote also the first autobiography in the language. The work for which he is now chiefly valued, is his history of the Reign of Henry VIII. THOMAS HOBBS (1588-1679), of Malmesbury, is celebrated as the first great English writer on political philosophy. Being a zealous friend of monarchy, he began in 1628 to publish a long series of works, designed to warn the people as to the consequences of their

efforts for the reduction of the royal power. The most remarkable of these, was one published in 1651, to which he gave the singular title of the *Leviathan*; this was designed to prove philosophically, that the only source of security, which is the grand end of government, is in a monarchical form, which the people have no right to challenge. His peculiar sentiments on this point, which have never been popular in England, are excused by the admirers of his writings, on account of his naturally timid character, which had been violently shocked by the events of the civil war. It is very curious that, while Hobbes maintained the necessity of an established church under the supremacy of a temporal monarch, he expressed doubts of the existence of that deity, whose worship it is the business of a church to encourage. He is said to have read very little of the works of preceding philosophers, yet he was able to pursue his arguments with great logical dexterity; he trusted almost entirely to his own reflection, and used to say, 'If I had read as much as other people, I should have been as ignorant as they.'

JEREMY TAYLOR, born of mean parents at Cambridge, between the years 1600 and 1610, is one of the most admired English writers, especially in the department of theology. He was equally devoted, with Hobbes, to the monarchy and the church, and on that account was obliged to live in obscurity during the time of the Commonwealth; after which, he was raised by Charles II. to the bishopric of Downe and Connor. His principal works are, *The Liberty of Prophecy*, *The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living*, and *The Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying*. *The Liberty of Prophecy* is remarkable as the first treatise published in England, in which it was assumed, and attempted to be proved, that no man has a right to prescribe the religious faith of another, or to persecute him for difference of opinion. *The Holy Dying* is considered the best of the other two works, and is still a favourite book with serious people. He also published many sermons, which contain some strikingly fine passages. An eminent critic says of Bishop Taylor, that, 'in any one of his prose folios, there is more fine fancy and original imagery—more brilliant

conceptions and glowing expressions—more new figures and new applications of old figures—more, in short, of the body and soul of poetry, than in all the odes and epics that have since been produced in Europe.’ This excellent divine died in 1667.

SIR THOMAS BROWNE is another of the eloquent and poetical, though somewhat quaint writers, of this great literary era. He was born in London in 1605, educated at Oxford, and spent the greater part of his life as a physician in Norwich. His first work, entitled *Religio Medici*, [The Religion of a Physician,] published in 1635, contains innumerable odd opinions on things spiritual and temporal. Another work, published in 1646, under a learned title, which has been exchanged for the familiar one of *Browne's Vulgar Errors*, displays great eloquence, learning, and shrewdness, in exposing the erroneous sources of many commonly received opinions. His most celebrated work is *Hydriotaphia*, a discourse upon some sepulchral urns dug up in Norfolk. Sir Thomas here takes occasion to speculate upon the vain hopes of immortality cherished by men respecting their worldly names and deeds, since all that remains of those buried in the Norfolk urns is a little dust, to which no name, nor the remotest idea as to individual character, can be attached. Many of his thoughts on this subject are truly sublime, and the whole are conveyed in the most impressive language.

One of the most important literary undertakings of this era, was the present authorized translation of the Bible. At the great conference held in 1604 at Hampton Court, between the established and puritan clergy, the version of Scripture then existing was generally disapproved of, and the King, consequently, appointed fifty-four men, many of whom were eminent as Hebrew and Greek scholars, to commence a new translation. In 1607, forty-seven of the number met, in six parties, at Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, and proceeded to their task, a certain portion of Scripture being assigned to each. Every individual of each division, in the first place, translated the portion assigned to the division, all of which translations were collected; and when each party had determined on the construction of

its part, it was proposed to the other divisions for general approbation. When they met together, one read the new version, whilst all the rest held in their hands either copies of the original, or some valuable version; and on any one objecting to a passage, the reader stopped till it was agreed upon. The result was published in 1611, and has ever since been reputed as a translation generally faithful, and an excellent specimen of the language of the time.

JOHN WINTHROP (1587–1649,) who embarked for America in the 43d year of his age, as the leader of those colonists who settled Massachusetts, produced one of the earliest original works, that have adorned American literature. That was a minute diary which he kept, respecting the occurrences and transactions in the colony, down to the year 1644. A writer has lately spoken of this "Journal" as "an imperishable monument of the worth of the author." "Had it been found," he adds, "in the library of the Earl of Oxford, or belonged to the French school, we hazard nothing in saying, that it would have been ushered into the world in all the pomp of bibliography, to take its place beside Pepys, or Walpole, Dangeau, or St. Simon." It has been lately published, and constitutes one of the curiosities of American literature. Mather, in his *Magnalia*, has placed Winthrop as a law-giver, on the same roll with Lycurgus and Numa. It may be remarked, that as yet, the New World was a place by no means favorable for the cultivation of letters to advantage. It was European learning transplanted to a wilderness. Yet the stream though small, was "bright, limpid and refreshing."\*

JOHN COTTON (1584–1652), the first minister of Boston, was distinguished in England by his parts and learning, before he emigrated to Massachusetts. He was one of the greatest scholars of the age, and became head lecturer of Trinity College, Cambridge. His opinions, as expressed in the pulpit and by the press, had great influence on the colonists of New England. His writings, which are numerous, are almost all on subjects connected with religion, and the christian church. New views of the application of religion to Government and

\* AM. ED.

society, were connected with many of the religious discussions, in which the patriarchs of New England were engaged. Cotton and Hooker led the way in this field of christian enterprise. THOMAS HOOKER (1586–1647,) the first minister of Hartford, emigrated to America in the maturity of his powers and reputation. By his example and writings he greatly aided the cause of religion and learning, in his adopted country. After his death, several valuable volumes were selected from his manuscript sermons, and published in England. His principal work however was *A Survey of Church Discipline*. Cotton Mather has recorded the conclusion of an epigram on this book, written by Hooker's colleague, Mr. Stone.

"If any to this platform can reply  
With better reason, let this volume die;  
But better arguments, if none can give,  
Then Thomas Hooker's Policy shall live."\*

Among the less important prose writers of the reigns of James and Charles, may be mentioned, John Speed, a tailor of the city of London, who compiled large works on the geography and history of Great Britain, in a style superior to his predecessors; Sir Henry Spelman, an eminent writer on legal antiquities; Sir Robert Cotton, a historical and antiquarian writer, whom posterity has to thank for the valuable collection of historical manuscripts now preserved in the British Museum; Samuel Purchas, the compiler of a great collection of voyages, and of an account of all the religions in the world; Thomas May, author of a History of the Long Parliament; James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh (1581–1656), who wrote many able and learned works in controversial theology and ecclesiastical history; James Howell (1596–1668), a Welshman, who had travelled in many countries, and in 1645 published a series of letters, referring to historical and political subjects, which are considered the first good specimens of epistolary literature in the language; Dr. Peter Heylin, a noted writer of ecclesiastical history, but full of prejudices; and lastly, the sovereigns themselves, whose works,

however, are now only estimated in the light of curiosities.

During the reigns of Elizabeth, James, and Charles, literary language received large accessions of Greek and Latin, and also of the modern French and Italian, and made a great advance in flexibility, grace, and ease. The prevalence of Greek and Roman learning was the chief cause of the introduction of so many words from those languages. Vain of their new scholarship, the learned writers delighted in parading Greek and Latin words, and even whole sentences; so that some specimens of the composition of that time seem to be a mixture of various tongues. Bacon, Burton, and Browne, were among those who most frequently adopted long passages from Latin authors; and of Ben Jonson it is remarked by Dryden, that he 'did a little too much to Romanize our tongue, leaving the words which he translated almost as much Latin as he found them.' It would appear that the rage, as it may be called, for originality, which marked this period, was one of the causes of this change in our language. 'Many think,' says Dr. Heylin in 1658, 'that they can never speak elegantly, nor write significantly, except they do it in a language of their own devising; as if they were ashamed of their mother tongue, and thought it not sufficiently curious to express their fancies. By means whereof, more French and Latin words have gained ground upon us since the middle of Queen Elizabeth's reign, than were admitted by our ancestors (whether we look upon them as the British or Saxon race), not only since the Norman, but the Roman conquest.' To so great an extent was Latin thus naturalized among English authors, that Milton at length, in his prose works, and also partly in his poetry, introduced the *idiom*, or peculiar construction of that language; which, however, was not destined to take a permanent hold of English literature; for we find immediately after, that the writings of Clarendon, Dryden, and Barrow, were not affected by it.

## FOURTH PERIOD.

THE COMMONWEALTH, AND REIGNS OF CHARLES II. AND  
JAMES II.—1649 TO 1689.

THE forty years comprehended in this period, produced, in the department of poetry, the great names of Milton and Dryden—in divinity, those of Barrow and Tillotson—and in philosophy, those of Temple and Locke. This was also the era of Bunyan, who was the first successful instance of the unlettered class of writers, since become so numerous. It may be called a period of transition; that is to say, the ease, originality, and force of the Elizabethan era, were now in the process of being exchanged for the artificial stiffness and cold accuracy which marked our literature during the eighteenth century.

## POETS.

Among the poets, EDMUND WALLER (1605–1687), ranks first in point of time. He was by birth a gentleman, and figured on the popular side in the Long Parliament, though he afterwards became a royalist. His poetry partakes of the gay and conceited manner of the reign of Charles I., and chiefly consists in complimentary verses, of an amatory character, many of which are addressed to a lady whom he calls Sacharissa, and whose proper name was Lady Dorothy Sydney, afterwards Countess of Sunderland. In his latter years, he wrote in the new and more formal manner which had by that time been introduced. ABRAHAM COWLEY (1618–1667), retains a higher reputation than Waller. He wrote poetry of considerable merit at ten years old, and had greatly improved in the art at twelve. His works consist of Anacreontics, (light gay trifles in the manner of the Greek poet Anacreon;) elegiac poems; an epic named *The Davideis*; a long poem descriptive of plants; and a few epistles and miscellanies. These compositions possess great shrewdness, ingenuity, and learning; yet, though they frequently excite admiration,

they seldom convey pleasure. The false taste of the age, and a fatal propensity to treat every thing abstractly or metaphysically, deform in his case the productions of a very able intellect. His *Anacreontics* alone are now relished; and of these one of the best is the

## ODE TO THE GRASSHOPPER.

Happy insect! what can be  
In happiness compared to thee?  
Fed with nourishment divine,  
The dewy Morning's gentle wine!  
Nature waits upon thee still,  
And thy verdant cup does fill;  
'Tis fill'd wherever thou dost tread,  
Nature's self's thy Ganymede!  
Thou dost drink, and dance, and sing,  
Happier than the happiest king!  
All the fields which thou dost see,  
All the plants, belong to thee;  
All that summer hours produce,  
Fertile made with early juice:  
Man for thee does sow and plow;  
Farmer he, and landlord thou!  
Thou dost innocently joy,  
Nor does thy luxury destroy.  
The shepherd gladly heareth thee,  
More harmonious than he.  
Thee country hinds with gladness hear,  
Prophet of the ripen'd year!  
Thee Phœbus loves, and does inspire;  
Phœbus is himself thy sire.  
To thee, of all things on the earth,  
Life is no longer than thy mirth.  
Happy insect! happy thou  
Dost neither age nor winter know:  
But when thou'st drunk, and danc'd, and sung  
Thy fill, the flow'ry leaves among,  
(Voluptuous and wise withal,  
Epicurean animal!)  
Sated with thy summer feast,  
Thou retir'st to endless rest.

The greatest poet of this age, if not in the whole range of the English poets, was JOHN MILTON (1608–1674), the son of a London scrivener, and born in that city. This illustrious person, who had the rare fortune to be educated as a man of letters, wrote, in his early years, some short poems, in the manner of the reign of Charles I., already described, but with more taste. Of these, *L'Allegro* and *Il Penseroso* continue in the highest degree popular, and will probably ever be so. In middle



life, being of republican principles, he employed himself in writing pamphlets in favour of the Commonwealth, and afterwards acted as Latin secretary to Cromwell. At the Restoration he went into retirement, and, though struck with blindness, devoted himself to the composition of an epic poem, which he had long contemplated, upon the subject of the Fall of Man. This memorable work was published in 1667, under the title of *Paradise Lost*, but did not for several years attract much attention, being in a style too elevated and pious for the taste of the age. The bargain which the bookseller made with the author on this occasion, has excited the surprise of posterity. The publisher allowed only five pounds at first, a similar sum when thirteen hundred copies had been sold, and as much for every subsequent edition which should be published. Milton received only ten pounds in all, and his widow sold the remainder of the copy right for eight. Yet it must not be inferred from this that the poet was poor, for at his death he left fifteen hundred pounds to his family.

The *Paradise Lost* is in blank verse, and the first considerable specimen of that kind of poetry, apart from the drama. It is divided into twelve books, and relates, with the greatest dignity of thought and language, the circumstances of the fall of man, not only as far as these can be gathered from the Scriptures, but with the advantage of many fictitious incidents, which in the course of time had sprung up, or which the imagination of the poet supplied. Elevated partly by the nature of his subject, and partly by the piety of his own mind, Milton has in this work reached a degree of poetical excellence which seems to throw all preceding and subsequent writers into the shade. The *Paradise Lost* resembles nothing else in literature; it stands on a height by itself, and, as there are no other themes of equal sublimity, it will never probably be matched. A critic, analysing the poetical character of Milton, says, he has 'sublimity in the highest degree; beauty in an equal degree; pathos next to the highest; perfect character in the conception of Satan, of Adam, and Eve; fancy, learning, vividness of description, stateliness, decorum. His style is elaborate and powerful, and his versification, with occasional

harshness and affectation, superior in variety and harmony to all other blank verse ; it has the effect of a piece of fine music.'

Considerable portions of the *Paradise Lost* are descriptive of scenes and events above this world ; and, as man can form no ideas of which the objects around him have not supplied at least the elements, the poet may be said to have there fallen short of his design. Sublime as his images are, and lofty the strain of his sentiments, still his heaven is only a more magnificent kind of earth, and his most exalted supernatural beings only a nobler order of men. This is, however, what was to have been expected ; and when we judge the poet by the ordinary reach of the human faculties, we shall perhaps find these passages the finest in the book. The description of the battle, for instance, between the angelic host of God and the followers of the rebel Satan, though only a grander sort of earthly fight, and even affected by the military costume of the seventeenth century, can never fail to be admired as something above the powers of ordinary poets.

As a specimen of the milder and more familiar descriptions in the *Paradise Lost*, we present

ADAM'S ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF.

———As new wak'd from soundest sleep  
Soft on the flowery herb I found me laid  
In balmy sweat, which with his beams the sun  
Soon dry'd, and on the reeking moisture fed,  
Straight toward Heav'n my wond'ring eyes I turn'd,  
And gaz'd awhile the ample sky, till rais'd  
By quick instinctive motion up I sprung,  
As thitherward endeavouring, and upright  
Stood on my feet. About me round I saw  
Hill, dale, and shady woods, and sunny plains,  
And liquid lapse of murm'ring streams ; by these,  
Creatures that liv'd and mov'd, and walk'd, or flew,  
Birds on the branches warbling ; all things smil'd,  
With fragrance and with joy my heart o'erflow'd.  
Myself I then perus'd, and limb by limb  
Survey'd, and sometimes went, and sometimes ran  
With supple joints, as lively vigour led :  
But who I was, or where, or from what cause,  
Knew not ; to speak I try'd, and forthwith spake ;  
My tongue obey'd, and readily could name  
Whate'er I saw. Thou Sun, said I, fair light,  
And thou enlighten'd Earth, so fresh and gay,  
Ye hills and dales, ye rivers, woods, and plains,

And ye that live and move, fair creatures tell,  
 Tell if ye saw, how I came thus, how here;  
 Not of myself, by some great Maker then,  
 In goodness and in power pre-eminent;  
 Tell me how I may know him, how adore  
 From whom I have that thus I move and live,  
 And feel that I am happier than I know.  
 While thus I call'd, and stray'd, I knew not whither,  
 From where I first drew air, and first beheld  
 This happy light, when answer none return'd,  
 On a green shady bank, profuse of flowers,  
 Pensive I sat me down; there gentle sleep  
 First found me, and with soft oppression seiz'd  
 My droused sense, untroubled, though I thought  
 I then was passing to my former state  
 Insensible, and forthwith to dissolve:  
 When suddenly stood at my head a Dream,  
 Whose inward apparition gently mov'd  
 My fancy to believe I yet had being,  
 And liv'd; One came, methought of shape divine,  
 And said, Thy mansion waits thee, Adam, rise,  
 First man, of men innumerable ordain'd  
 First father, call'd by thee I come thy guide  
 To the garden of bliss, thy seat prepar'd.  
 So saying, by the hand he took me rais'd,  
 And over fields and waters, as in air  
 Smooth sliding without step, last led me up  
 A woody mountain, whose high top was plain,  
 A circuit wide, inclosed, with goodliest trees  
 Planted, with walks, and bowers, that what I saw  
 Of earth before scarce pleasant seem'd, each tree  
 Loaden with fairest fruit that hung to th' eye  
 Tempting, stirr'd in me sudden appetite  
 To pluck and eat; whereat I wak'd and found  
 Before mine eyes all real, as the dream  
 Had lively shadow'd: here had now begun  
 My wand'ring, had not he who was my guide  
 Up hither, from among the trees appear'd  
 Presence divine. Rejoicing, but with awe,  
 In adoration at his feet I fell  
 Submiss: he rear'd me, and whom thou sought'st I am,  
 Said mildly, author of all this thou see'st  
 Above, or round about thee, or beneath.  
 This paradise I give thee, count it thine  
 To till and keep, and of the fruit to eat  
 Of every tree that in the garden grows,  
 Eat freely with glad heart; for here no dearth:  
 But of the tree whose operation brings  
 Knowledge of good and ill, which I have set,  
 The pledge of thy obedience and thy faith,  
 Amid the garden by the tree of life,  
 Remember what I warn thee, shun to taste,  
 And shun the bitter consequence: for know  
 The day thou eat'st thereof, my sole command  
 Transgress'd, inevitably thou shalt die,  
 From that day mortal, and this happy state

Shalt lose, expell'd from hence into a world  
Of woe and sorrow.

Milton afterwards wrote a sequel to his *Paradise Lost*, under the title of *Paradise Regained*, in which he represented the circumstances of the redemption of man. This poem is in four books, and is considered much inferior to the other, but only in consequence, perhaps, of the less poetical nature of the subject. He also wrote a dramatic poem on the story of Sampson, and a beautiful masque entitled *Comus*.

Strongly contrasted to Milton in every respect was his contemporary, SAMUEL BUTLER, (1612-1680), the son of a farmer in Worcestershire, and at all times a poor man, but possessed of a rich fancy, and a singular power of witty and pointed expression. His chief work was *Hudibras*, published in 1663 and subsequent years; a comic poem in short-rhymed couplets, designed to burlesque the characters of the zealously religious and republican party, which had recently held sway. Notwithstanding the service which he thus performed to the royalist cause and to Charles II., he was suffered to die in such poverty, that the expense of his funeral was defrayed by a friend. In *Hudibras*, a republican officer of the most grotesque figure and accoutrements, is represented as sallying out, like a knight-errant, for the reformation of the state; and his character is thus, in the first place, described:—

#### CHARACTER OF SIR HUDIBRAS.

He was in logic a great critic,  
Profoundly skill'd in analytic:  
He could distinguish, and divide  
A hair 'twixt south and south-west side;  
On either which he would dispute,  
Confute, change hands, and still confute;  
He'd run in debt by disputation,  
And pay with ratiocination:  
All this by syllogism true,  
In mood and figure he would do.  
For rhetoric, he could not ope  
His mouth, but out there flew a trope:  
And when he happen'd to break off  
I' th' middle of his speech, or cough,  
H' had hard words ready to show why,  
And tell what rules he did it by;  
Else when with greatest art he spoke,

You'd think he talk'd like other folk;  
 For all a rhetorician's rules  
 Teach nothing but to name his tools.  
 But, when he pleas'd to show 't, his speech  
 In loftiness of sound was rich;  
 A Babylonish dialect,  
 Which learned pedants much affect;  
 It was a party-colour'd dress  
 Of patch'd and py-bald languages;  
 'Twas English cut on Greek and Latin,  
 Like fustian heretofore on satin;  
 It had an old promiscuous tone,  
 As if h' had talk'd three parts in one;  
 Which made some think, when he did gabble,  
 Th' had heard three labourers of Babel,  
 Or Cerberus himself pronounce  
 A leash of languages at once.  
 This he as volubly would vent  
 As if his stock would ne'er be spent:  
 And truly to support that charge,  
 He had supplies as vast and large;  
 For he could coin or counterfeit  
 New words, with little or no wit;  
 Words so debas'd and hard, no stone  
 Was hard enough to touch them on:  
 And when with hasty noise he spoke 'em,  
 The ignorant for current took 'em;  
 That had the orator, who once  
 Did fill his mouth with pebble stones  
 When he harangu'd, but known his phrase,  
 He would have used no other ways.  
 In mathematics he was greater  
 Than Tycho Brahe or Erra Pater;  
 For he, by geometric scale,  
 Could take the size of pots of ale;  
 Resolve by signs and tangents straight,  
 If bread or butter wanted weight;  
 And wisely tell what hour o' th' day  
 The clock does strike by algebra.  
 Beside, he was a shrewd philosopher,  
 And had read ev'ry text and gloss over;  
 Whate'er the crabbed'st author hath,  
 He understood b' implicit faith;  
 Whatever sceptic could inquire for,  
 For ev'ry why he had a wherefore;  
 Knew more than forty of them do,  
 As far as words and terms could go;  
 All which he understood by wrote,  
 And, as occasion serv'd, would quote;  
 No matter whether right or wrong;  
 They might be either said or sung.

After having for upwards of a century been excluded from the ranks of the English poets, **ANDREW MARVELL** (1620-1678) has recently begun once more to attract attention. He was the friend of **Milton**, and, like him,

zealously devoted to the popular cause in politics. It is related of him, that, while he represented the town of Hull in Parlaiment, and was without any other resources than a small allowance, which he received for that duty, a courtier was sent with a thousand pounds in gold to buy him over to the opposite side ; he placidly refused the bribe, pointing to a blade-bone of mutton which was to serve for his dinner on the ensuing day, as a proof that he was above necessity. The works of Marvell, amidst much sorry writing, contain a few passages of exquisite beauty ; one of which is here presented under the title of

## THE NYMPH'S DESCRIPTION OF HER FAWN.

With sweetest milk, and sugar, first  
I it at my own fingers nurs'd ;  
And as it grew so every day  
It wax'd more white and sweet than they.  
It had so sweet a breath ! and oft  
I blush'd to see its foot more soft,  
And white, shall I say ? than my hand—  
Than any lady's of the land !

It was a wondrous thing how fleet  
'Twas on those little silver feet.  
With what a pretty skipping grace  
It oft would challenge me the race ;  
And when 't had left me far away,  
'Twould stay, and run again, and stay.  
For it was nimbler much than hinds,  
And trod as if on the four winds.

I have a little garden of my own,  
But so with roses overgrown,  
And lilies, that you would it guess  
To be a little wilderness ;  
And all the spring time of the year  
It loved only to be there.  
Among the beds of lilies I  
Have sought it oft, where it should lie ;  
Yet could not, till itself would rise,  
Find it although before mine eyes ;  
For in the flaxen lilies' shade,  
It like a bank of lilies laid.  
Upon the roses it would feed,  
Until its lips ev'n seem'd to bleed ;  
And then to me 't would boldly trip,  
And print those roses on my lip.  
But all its chief delight was still  
On roses thus itself to fill ;  
And its pure virgin limbs to fold  
In whitest sheets of lilies cold.  
Had it liv'd long, it would have been  
Lilies without—roses within.

JOHN DRYDEN (1631–1700), while marked by some of the characteristics of the early poets, may be described as the first and most distinguished cultivator of the more artificial kind of verse, which was introduced at the Restoration from France, and prevailed till the close of the eighteenth century. He was the son of a Northamptonshire gentleman, and was educated at Westminster School, and the University of Cambridge. Soon after the accession of Charles II., he appears to have established himself in London, as a poet and dramatist by profession, and on the death of Davenant, in 1668, he became poet-laureate. For forty years, Dryden practised the literary trade which he had chosen, enjoying, during that period, a high though not undisputed reputation, and suffered considerably from poverty. His plays, twenty-seven in number, of the various classes of tragedies, comedies, and tragi-comedies, are, upon the whole, unworthy of his genius. Most of his poems were written upon passing events and characters; and of this class the most celebrated are, *Absolom and Achitophel*, a satire upon the Whig leaders of the time of Charles II., *The Year of Wonders*, *Mac Flecnœ*, and his *Fables*. These poems, with his *Ode for St. Cecilia's Day*, and a few of his other satirical pieces, are now deemed his best. He also translated the Works of Virgil, the Satires of Persius, part of the Satires of Juvenal, and portions of other classic authors, into English epic verse. Dryden was a man of amiable and virtuous dispositions, but was tempted by the taste of the age to write on many occasions very licentiously, and allowed himself to be hurried away by injured self-love into rancorous controversies, which impaired his peace and degraded his genius. Two versifiers named Shadwell and Settle, whose works fell into oblivion immediately after their authors ceased to exist, were the chief objects of the jealousy and hatred of this great bard; and although they had hardly any importance except from his anger, they were able to give him much serious annoyance. In spite of his faults, which were not small, Dryden continues to be regarded as one of the most illustrious of English poets. He was endowed with a vigorous and excursive imagination, and possessed a mastery over

language which no subsequent writer has attained. With little tenderness or humour, he had great power of delineating character, wonderful ease, an almost sublime contempt for mean things, and sounding, vehement, varied versification. The fine enthusiasm of the following stanzas almost rises to the height of Milton: they are from his

ODE TO THE MEMORY OF MRS. ANNE KILLIGREW.

Thou youngest virgin daughter of the skies,  
Made in the last promotion of the blest;  
Whose palms, new pluck'd from paradise,  
In spreading branches more sublimely rise,  
Rich with immortal greens above the rest:  
Whether adopted to some neighbouring star,  
Thou roll'st above us in thy wand'ring race,  
Or in procession fix'd and regular,  
Mov'st with the heaven-majestic pace;  
Or, call'd to more superior bliss,  
Thou tread'st, with seraphims, the vast abyas:  
Whatever happy region is thy place,  
Cease thy celestial song a little space;  
Thou wilt have time enough for hymns divine,  
Since heav'n's eternal year is thine.

If by traduction came thy mind,  
Our wonder is the less to find  
A soul so charming from a stock so good;

\* \* \*  
But if thy pre-existing soul  
Was form'd at first with myriads more,  
It did through all the mighty poets roll,  
Who Greek or Latin laurels wore,  
And was that Sappho last which once it was before.  
If so, then, cease thy flight, O heaven-born mind!  
Thou hast no dross to purge from thy rich ore:  
Nor can thy soul a fairer mansion find,  
Than was the beauteous frame she left behind,  
Return to fill or mend the choir of thy celestial kind.

May we presume to say, that, at thy birth,  
New joy was sprung in heaven, as well as here on earth.  
For sure the milder planets did combine  
On thy auspicious horoscope to shine,  
And ev'n the most malicious were in trine.  
Thy brother angels at thy birth  
Strung each his lyre and tun'd it high,  
That all the people of the sky  
Might know a poetess was born on earth.

The description of the Duke of Buckingham in *Abdolon and Achitophel*, under the fictitious name of Zimri, is a good specimen of Dryden's satirical manner: it is



a singularly happy sketch of a wayward, eccentric, and contradictory character.

CHARACTER OF THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

A man so various that he seem'd to be  
 Not one, but all mankind's epitome:  
 Stiff in opinions, always in the wrong,  
 Was every thing by starts and nothing long;  
 But in the course of one revolving moon  
 Was chemist, fiddler, statesman, and buffoon:  
 Then all for preaching, painting, rhyming, drinking,  
 Besides ten thousand freaks that died in thinking.  
 Blest madman who could every hour employ,  
 With something new to wish, or to enjoy!  
 Railing and praising were his various themes,  
 And both, to show his judgment, in extremes:  
 In squandering wealth was his peculiar art:  
 Nothing went unrewarded but desert.  
 Beggar'd by fools whom still he found too late;  
 He had his jest, and they had his estate.  
 He laugh'd himself from court, then sought relief  
 By forming parties, but could ne'er be chief:  
 Thus wicked but in will, of means bereft,  
 He left not faction, but of that was left.

The difference between the style of versification here exemplified, and that which flourished in earlier times, cannot fail to be remarked. The poets antecedent to the Commonwealth, especially Spenser, Shakspeare, Drayton, and the dramatists of the reign of James I., uttered sentiments, described characters, and painted external nature, with a luxuriant negligence and freedom, occasionally giving way to coarseness and conceit, and though apparently unable at any time to perceive when they were writing effectively or otherwise, they were always easy, and frequently very happy. They formed nothing like what is called a *school of writers*, for they had hardly any rules to be acquired. The Commonwealth, with its religious and political troubles, may be said to have put an end to this class of poets. Those who sprung up in the ensuing period, studied as their model the stately and regular versification that prevailed in France, to which they were introduced by the adherents of the court, who had endured a long exile in that country. This new method was introduced with the imposing character of the style of civilized Europe, as regulated by the most authoritative rules of

antiquity, while the old English manner, which had no followers on the Continent, was regarded as something too homely for polished society. Tenderness and fancy were now exchanged for satire and sophistry; lines, rugged perhaps, but sparkling with rich thought, and melting with genuine feeling, gave place to smooth, accurate, monotonous epic couplets, in which the authors would have been ashamed to display any profound sentiment, or any idea of startling novelty. The very subjects of poetry were now essentially different from what they had been. The new order of writers, men of scholarly education and accustomed to live in fashionable society, applied themselves to describe the artificial world of manners, to flatter or satirize their contemporaries; or, if they at times ventured upon any thing connected with rural nature, it was not till they had disguised it under a set of cold lifeless images, borrowed from the pastorals of antiquity. The nymphs and swains of this class of poets, were like the nymphs and swains of a masquerade, well-bred people dressed in good clothes, rather fancifully made. The former were Delias, or Cloes, or Corinnas; the latter Damons, or Strephons, or Cymons. They might have the crook or the milk-pail in their hands, but they had not human nature in their hearts, nor its language upon their tongues. The most lively and poetical objects, had to submit to a colder kind of nomenclature at the hands of these poets. The sun obtained the classic appellation of Phœbus. The flowers could not be alluded to otherwise than as the offspring of the goddess Flora; the north-wind was personified under the doubly freezing epithet of Boreas; and a voyage could not be performed, unless by special favour of Neptune and his Tritons.

Dryden had some contemporaries of considerable poetical reputation in their own day, but, with a few exceptions, now almost forgotten. It happens that four of them were earls. The Earl of Rochester, celebrated for his profligacy and wit, displayed considerable talent without producing any one poem of distinguished merit. The Earl of Roscommon was a smooth and elegant versifier. The Earl of Halifax, an eminent historical personage, wrote a few occasional pieces, which

are generally admitted into the larger collections of English poetry. The nautical ballad, *To all you Ladies now at Land*, by the Earl of Dorset, remains as the only worthy poetical memorial of a very amiable nobleman, and munificent patron of poets. Notwithstanding its conceits, it never fails to please. There is something, however, still better in the character which has been drawn of this noble author; 'If one turns,' says Horace Walpole, 'to the authors of the last age for the character of this lord, one meets with nothing but encomiums on his wit and good nature. He was the finest gentleman in the voluptuous court of Charles II., and in the gloomy one of King William. He had as much wit as his first master, or his contemporaries Buckingham and Rochester, without the royal want of feeling, the Duke's want of principles, or the Earl's want of thought. The latter said with astonishment, "that he did not know how it was, but Lord Dorset might do anything, and yet was never to blame. It was not that he was free from the failings of humanity, but he had the tenderness of it too, which made every body excuse whom every body loved."' "

#### DRAMATISTS.

The stage was supported during this period by Davenant, Dryden, Wycherly, Otway, and a few others. The first of these individuals, as already mentioned, was allowed to write and act plays during the latter years of the Commonwealth. At the restoration of the monarchy, the theatre was also restored, and with new lustre, though less decency. There were now two principal playhouses in London, one of which contained a company under the patronage of the king, (thence called the King's Servants,) while the other was patronised in like manner by the Duke of York. Amidst other improvements in the management of the stage, female players, and moveable scenes, were now introduced; and, as it was deemed a mark of loyalty to attend dramatic performances, there was no want of encouragement for the two houses. During the first ten years after the Restoration, the favourite tragedies were of a

kind called heroic or rhyming plays, for which the taste and the model had been brought together from France by the returning court; they referred solely to very elevated historical characters, and were written in an inflated metaphysical style, as if intended to represent a superior sort of human nature; and all the lines terminated in rhyme. Such dramas had long been fashionable in the neighbouring country, where they were carried to their greatest height of perfection by the celebrated Racine and Corneille. The principal writer of them in England was Dryden, whose most celebrated plays of this kind are, *The Indian Emperor*, and *The Conquest of Grenada*. Sir Robert Howard, brother-in-law to Dryden, and the Earl of Ossory, were likewise writers of heroic plays, very eminent in their own day, but now quite forgotten. It is still a mystery by what means common audiences were prevailed upon to tolerate a kind of dramatic representation involving such absurdities. At length, in 1671, these dramas were exposed to so much ridicule by a burlesque play entitled *The Rehearsal*, of which the chief author was the Duke of Buckingham, that they were soon after banished from the stage. The subsequent tragedies of Dryden were divested of rhyme, and written in a more rational strain; and of these, *All for Love* and *Don Sebastian* are the most celebrated. The same style was followed by other writers, and thus a return was in some measure effected to the natural taste of the preceding era. But no tragedy of this period, not even those of Dryden, has taken such hold of the stage as the *Venice Preserved* of THOMAS OTWAY, which appeared in the year 1682. Otway, who died soon after, at the age of thirty-four, was the son of a clergyman, and by profession a player and a poet, though unsuccessful in both capacities. After a life spent in the utmost poverty, degradation, and wretchedness, he is said to have died in consequence of eating, when almost famished, a roll which had been given to him in charity. Out of ten plays written by this unfortunate author, *Venice Preserved* is the only one now in repute; it exhibits very successfully some of the darker and more violent passions of human nature, beautifully

relieved and contrasted with the sorrows of an unoffending and virtuous female.

The comedies of this period are as remarkable for their representations of the lowest scenes of debauchery, as the tragedies were at first distinguished for their high-flown dignity. Previously to the Commonwealth, the impurity of the comic productions of Beaumont and Fletcher, and Ben Jonson, was in the course of being somewhat repressed; and, if decency had not fallen into contempt through the patronage conferred on it by the enemies of royalty, the theatre might have now been comparatively pure. But as the friends of the monarchy made a point of considering looseness of manners as the test of loyalty, and virtue as the characteristic of a man who was a foe to Church and State, the theatre naturally resumed, at the Restoration, all, or more than all, its former license. The comedies produced by Dryden and others, are full of gross and shameless language, and turn upon events which never occur except among men abandoned to the most detestable vices. The king, it appears, was fond of the Spanish comic drama, which abounds in profligate intrigue, plot, and surprise, carried on by means of disguises and ambuscades; and accordingly it became the business of the English comic writers to introduce these peculiarities into their own compositions. Dryden's principal comedies are *The Spanish Friar*, *The Maiden Queen*, and *Amphitryon*; and they are all constructed on this principle, so unfavourable to the decencies of domestic life. Next to him, the most celebrated comic writer of the period was WILLIAM WYCHERLY (1640–1715), whose *Plain Dealer* and *Country Wife* were for a long time popular plays, but are now neglected. Wycherly had some wit and power of delineating character; but all his merits are lost in the coarse licentiousness which characterised every thing he wrote.

#### PROSE WRITERS.

The productions of this period, in the department of prose, bear a high character; possessing much of the nervous force and originality of the preceding era, they

make a nearer approach to that elegance in the choice and arrangement of words, which has since been attained in English composition. The chief writers in philosophical dissertation are Milton and Cowley (already spoken of as poets), Sidney, Temple, Thomas Burnet, and Locke; in history, the Earl of Clarendon and Bishop Burnet; in divinity, Barrow, Tillotson, Stillingfleet, Sherlock, South, Calamy, Baxter, and Barclay; in miscellaneous literature, Fuller, Walton, L'Estrange, Dryden, and Tom Brown. Bunyan, author of the *Pilgrim's Progress*, stands in a class by himself. Physical science, or a knowledge of nature, was at the same time cultivated with great success by the Honourable Robert Boyle, Dr. Barrow, Sir Isaac Newton, and some others, whose writings, however, were chiefly in Latin. An association of men devoted to the study of nature, which included these persons, was formed in 1662, under the appellation of the Royal Society—a proof that this branch of knowledge was beginning to attract a due share of attention.

MILTON began, at the commencement of the Civil War, to write pamphlets against the established Episcopal Church, and continued through the whole of the ensuing troublous period to devote his pen to the service of his party, even to the defence of that boldest of their measures, the execution of the king. His stern and inflexible principles, both in regard to religion and to civil government, are displayed in these essays; some of which were composed in Latin, in order that they might be read in foreign countries as well as in his own. Milton wrote a *History of England*, down to the time of the Norman Conquest, which does not possess much merit; a *Tract in favour of the liberty of the press*, distinguished by great eloquence and dignity of language; an *Essay on Education*, containing many striking original views; and a *Treatise on Christian Doctrine* (in Latin), which was not published till the year 1825. His prose writings in general refer to subjects of such temporary interest, that they are not now much read. They display, however, much of the sublime and ethereal spirit of the man, and might be referred to for passages of the utmost poetical excellence.

The prose works of COWLEY extend but to sixty folio pages, and consist chiefly of philosophical essays. It is allowed that he writes with more natural ease, and is therefore more successful in prose than in verse.

The Civil War naturally directed the minds of many philosophical men to the subject of civil government; in which it seemed desirable that some fixed truths might be arrived at, as a means of preventing future contests of the same kind. Neither at that time nor since has it been found possible to lay down a theory of government to which all mankind might subscribe; but the period under our notice nevertheless produced some political works of very great merit. The *Leviathan* of Hobbes, which we have found it convenient to allude to in an earlier section, was the most distinguished work on the monarchical side of the question; while the *Oceana* of Sir James Harrington, published soon after the accession of Cromwell to supreme power, and some of the treatises of Milton, are the best works in favour of the republican doctrines. ALGERNON SIDNEY, who was executed in December, 1683, upon a groundless charge of high treason, wrote *Discourses on Government*, which were not published till fifteen years after his death. They are chiefly designed to show the necessity of a balance between the popular and the monarchical parts of a mixed government, and have obviously a particular reference to the political evils of his own time, to which, unfortunately, he was himself a victim.

SIR WILLIAM TEMPLE (1628–1698), who held several important offices during the reign of Charles II., and was one of the few eminent men of that period who preserved both public and private virtue, wrote various memoirs, letters, and miscellanies, upon subjects of morality, philosophy, and criticism. They have been frequently printed, and are still admired. Sir William was the first patron of the celebrated Jonathan Swift. DR. THOMAS BURNET published, in 1680, a work of considerable magnitude, entitled *The Sacred Theory of the Earth*, which presents a conjectural account of the geological formation of this planet and all its various vicissitudes. The work is totally worthless in a scientific view, from its want of a basis of ascertained facts; but it

abounds in fine composition and magnificent imagery. The same learned person published various other works of a theological character, which are considered as in some measure at variance with revelation. He died in 1715.

The greatest philosophical writer of the period was JOHN LOCKE (1632-1704), who was originally reared for the profession of medicine, but spent the most part of his life in studious retirement. Locke was not only a man of extraordinary ability, but of singularly amiable character, and perfect simplicity of manners. His principal work is the *Essay on the Human Understanding*, published in 1690; the chief peculiarity of which, as distinguishing it from other works on the mental faculties, is, that, rejecting the doctrine which presumes men to have ideas born with them, to be in time developed, it endeavours to show that the senses and the power of reflection are the only sources of what we know. Mr. Locke also wrote a treatise on *Toleration*, of which he borrowed the plan from Jeremy Taylor; an essay on *Education*; and *Two Treatises on Civil Government*, the design of which was to defend the condition of affairs as settled by the Revolution. All these works contain views much in advance of the age in point of liberality, and add to the reputation of the author. As a specimen of the philosophical writing of the period, we give Locke's notions respecting

#### PRACTICE AND HABIT.

We are born with faculties and powers capable of almost anything, such at least as would carry us farther than can be easily imagined; but it is only the exercise of those powers which gives us ability and skill in anything, and leads us toward perfection.

A middle-aged ploughman will scarce ever be brought to the carriage and language of a gentleman, though his body be as well-proportioned, and his joints as supple, and his natural parts not any way inferior. The legs of a dancing-master, and the fingers of a musician, fall as it were naturally, without thought or pains, into regular and admirable motions. Bid them change their parts, and they will in vain endeavour to produce like motions in the members not used to them, and it will require length of time and long practice to attain but some degrees of a like ability. What incredible and astonishing actions do we find rope-dancers and tumblers bring their bodies to; not but sundry in almost all manual arts are as wonderful; but I name those which the world takes notice of for such, because on that very account they give money to see them. All these acquired motions, beyond the reach and almost the conception of unpractised spectators, are nothing but the mere effects of use and



industry in men, whose bodies have nothing peculiar in them from those of the amazed lookers on.

As it is in the body, so it is in the mind, practice makes it what it is; and most even of those excellencies which are looked on as natural endowments will be found when examined into more narrowly, to be the product of exercise, and to be raised to that pitch only by repeated actions. Some men are remarked for pleasantness in raillery; others for apologues and apposite diverting stories. This is apt to be taken for the effect of pure nature, and that the rather, because it is not got by rules; and those who excel in either of them, never purposely set themselves to the study of it as an art to be learnt. But yet it is true, that at first some lucky hit which took with somebody, and gained him commendation, encouraged him to try again; inclined his thoughts and endeavours that way, till he insensibly got a facility in it without perceiving how; and that is attributed wholly to nature, which was more the effect of use and practice. I do not deny that natural disposition may often give the first rise to it; but that never carries a man far without use and exercise; and it is practice alone that brings the powers of the mind, as well as those of the body, to their perfection. Many a good poetic vein is buried under a trade, and never produces any thing for want of improvement. We see the ways of discourse and reasoning are very different, even concerning the same matter, at court and in the university. And he that will go from Westminster Hall to the Exchange, will find a different genius and turn in their ways of talking; and one cannot think that all whose lot fell in the city, were born with different parts from those who were bred at the university or inns of court. To what purpose all this, but to shew that the difference so observable in men's understandings and parts, does not arise so much from the natural faculties, as acquired habits. He would be laughed at who should go about to make a fine dancer out of a country hedger at past fifty. And he will not have much better success who shall endeavour, at that age, to make a man reason well, or speak handsomely, who has never been used to it, though you should lay before him a collection of all the best precepts of logic or oratory. No body is made any thing by hearing of rules, or laying them up in his memory; practice must settle the habit of doing, without reflecting on the rule; and you may as well hope to make a good painter or musician extempore by a lecture and instruction in the arts of music and painting, as a coherent thinker, or strict reasoner, by a set of rules, showing him wherein right reasoning consists.

This being so that defects and weakness in men's understandings, as well as other faculties, come from want of a right use of their own minds, I am apt to think the fault is generally mislaid upon nature, and there is often a complaint of want of parts, when the fault lies in the want of a due improvement of them. We see men frequently dexterous and sharp enough in making a bargain, who, if you reason with them about matters of religion, appear perfectly stupid.

The period under review, and the reign which preceded it, were singularly fortunate in historians. The events of the civil war were commemorated with masterly ability by EDWARD HYDE, Earl of Clarendon, Lord Chancellor of England; while those which occurred between that time and the peace of Utrecht, in the reign of Queen Anne, found an equally able historian in

GILBERT BURNET, Bishop of Salisbury. Hyde (1608–1674) rose to distinction by the law, was a minister of Charles I., at the commencement of the war, and accompanied Charles II. in his exile during the period of the Commonwealth. He enjoyed the office of Lord Chancellor from 1660 to 1667, when, having lost the royal favour, he retired to France, and occupied himself in the composition of his *History of the Rebellion* (for such was the epithet bestowed by the royalists upon the civil war), which, however, was not published till the reign of Queen Anne. This great work, which usually occupies six volumes, is not written in the studied manner of modern historical compositions, but in an easy flowing conversational style; and it is generally esteemed for the lively descriptions which the author gives, from his own knowledge and observation, of his most eminent contemporaries. The events are narrated with that freshness and minuteness which only one concerned in them could have attained; but some allowance must be made, in judging of the characters and the transactions described, for the political prejudices of the author, which were those of a moderate and virtuous royalist. The work of Burnet (1643–1715), which bears the title of *A History of my own Times*, gives an outline of the events of the Civil War and Commonwealth, and a full narration of all that took place from the Restoration to the year 1713, during which period the author advanced from his seventeenth to his seventieth year. Burnet was the son of a Scottish Advocate of reputation, and nephew to Johnston of Warriston, one of the principal popular leaders of the civil war in Scotland. After entering life as a clergyman of his native church, he removed to a benefice in London, where, partly by his talents and partly through forward and officious habits, he rendered himself the confidant of many high political persons. Exiled by the Stuarts, he became serviceable in Holland to the Prince of Orange, accompanied the expedition which brought about the Revolution, and was rewarded with the bishopric of Salisbury. Under various circumstances, Burnet had personally known the conspicuous characters of a whole century, and penetrated most of the state secrets of a period nearly

as long. All these he has exhibited in his work, with a felicity not inferior to Clarendon, though an allowance is also required to be made in his case for political prejudices. Burnet wrote many other books in history, biography, and theology. His *History of the Reformation of the Church of England* is the standard work upon the subject.

The Church of England has at no period produced so many great divines as during that now under notice. Barrow, Tillotson, Stillingfleet, Sherlock, and South, who flourished during this era, were not only eminent preachers in their own day, but have since continued to stand in the very first rank of excellence as writers in theology. DR. ISAAC BARROW (1630–1677) devoted himself in early life to natural or experimental science, in which he attained great celebrity before he became a clergyman. Having taken orders in 1660, he successively occupied several high official stations in the University of Cambridge, of which he was Vice-Chancellor at the time of his death. It was only during a few of his latter years, that he applied himself to those theological studies by which he was destined to be afterwards famous. His works of this kind were published after his death in three folio volumes, and chiefly consist of sermons, which are remarkable for justness of thought, and an elegant copiousness of language. One expression of Dr. Barrow is so forcibly expressed, that it will hardly leave any memory—‘A strait line is the shortest in morals as well as in geometry.’ JOHN TILLOTSON (1630–1694), who rose through several gradations of clerical rank to be Archbishop of Canterbury, left his sermons as the sole property with which he was able to endow his widow. On account of his great celebrity as a divine, they were purchased by a bookseller for no less than two thousand five hundred guineas. They have ever since been admired as models of correct and elegant composition in the department of literature to which they belong. EDWARD STILLINGFLEET (1635–1699) distinguished himself in very early life by his writings in defence of religion and of the Church. His abilities as a writer caused him to be raised in 1689 to the dignity of Bishop of Winchester. Fifty of his ser-

mons, published after his death, bear a high character. **WILLIAM SHERLOCK**, Dean of St. Paul's (1641–1707), was chiefly distinguished in his lifetime for his writings in controversial theology, which were deemed somewhat inconsistent with the doctrines of the established Church. His *Practical Discourse concerning Death*, published in 1690, was admired, however, as an excellent treatise on a general religious subject. **ROBERT SOUTH** (1633–1716), the *wittiest* of English divines, was the author of six volumes of sermons, which continue to rank among the standard productions of the English Church. Dr. South was one of the most eminent of those clergymen who, in the reign of Queen Anne, maintained what are called *high church principles*; that is to say, defended the ancient privileges and doctrines of the Church against every attempt at reducing or altering them. It is very creditable to the Church of England, that, during a period remarkable for an almost universal profligacy, she produced the five divines here enumerated, who, over and above all regard to their abilities, were men of the highest personal excellence.

To this list may be added **JOHN LIGHTFOOT** (1602–1675), who devoted himself to the study of oriental languages. He became one of the most eminent men in rabbinical learning, that England ever produced, and his researches and commentaries have furnished succeeding annotators of the Bible with many of their materials. His *Harmony* was a production of great care and labour. **ROBERT LEIGHTON**, who died in 1684, was a Scotch divine of surpassing talents and goodness. He was raised to the archbishopric of Glasgow by his merits, but he soon voluntarily resigned that dignity, and retired to scenes more compatible with his love of peace, and taste for literary pursuits, and a life of devotion. Doddridge characterises his works, as among the greatest treasures of the English tongue. Indeed, all his writings show that he had an ethereal spirit, a charming imagination, and the richest stores of learning and philosophy—that, as some one has expressed it, he ‘fed on the pure pulp of knowledge.’ His *Commentary on Peter* is his principal work. He wrote besides, sermons and divinity tracts.\*

During the same period, some writers of great eminence appeared among those bodies of Protestant Christians, who did not conform to the rules of the Established Church. The Presbyterian body may be said to have produced EDMUND CALAMY (1600–1666), whose influence as a preacher during the civil war was very great, and some of whose sermons still remain in estimation; and RICHARD BAXTER (1615–1691), also celebrated as a preacher, and as the author of two popular religious works, entitled *The Saint's Everlasting Rest*, and the *Call to the Unconverted*, besides many other publications of a theological, devotional, or controversial kind. The latter individual would be remarkable, if in no other respect, as an uncommon example of literary industry; for he wrote, in all, four folios, seventy-three quartos, and forty-nine octavos. ROBERT BARCLAY (1648–1690), a country gentleman of Kincardineshire, in Scotland, distinguished himself by his able writings in defence of the religious society called Quakers, whose principles were at this period held in dread and contempt by all other bodies of Christians. His *Apology* for this sect, which appeared in 1676 in Latin, and in English two years after, was a learned and methodical book, very different from what the world expected on such a subject; and it was therefore read with avidity, not only in Britain, but on the Continent. Its most remarkable theological feature is the attempt to prove that there is an internal light in man, which is better fitted than even the Scriptures to guide him aright in religious matters. The dedication to King Charles II. has always been particularly admired for its simple and manly freedom of style, and for the pathos of its allusion to his Majesty's own early troubles, as a reason for his extending mercy and favour to the persecuted Quakers: 'Thou hast tasted,' says Barclay, 'of prosperity and adversity; thou knowest what it is to be banished thy native country, to be over-ruled, as well as to rule and sit upon the throne; and, being oppressed, thou hast reason to know how hateful the oppressor is, both to God and man.'

We may here mention the distinguished name of JOHN OWEN (1616–1683), who has sometimes been called *the prince of the Independents*. In 1640 he published a

work entitled *Display of Arminianism*, which rendered him very popular among the non-conformists. He was a friend of Cromwell, and often preached before the Parliament. He wrote in a vigorous style, and many passages in his writings are truly eloquent. Among the best of his works, which are <sup>very</sup> numerous, <sup>are</sup>, an *Exposition of the Hebrews*, *Discourse on the Holy Spirit*, and *Treatise on Original Sin*. JOHN HOWE (1630–1705), wrote several valuable theological works. His best pieces are *Living Temple*, *Blessedness of the Righteous*, *Enmity and Reconciliation*, *Redeemer's Tears*, and *Redeemer's Dominion*. He is often truly sublime and pathetic, though not always a clear writer.\*

JOHN ELIOT (1604–1690) usually styled *the Apostle of the Indians*, who became an inhabitant of the New World before the age of 30, rendered a lasting service to the interests of religion and learning, in that quarter of the globe, by his pious and literary efforts. His name is held in the highest veneration, especially in New England. After much labour and investigation, he effected a translation of the New Testament into the Indian tongue, which was printed at Cambridge, N. E., in 1661. In a few years he published in the same tongue the whole Bible, and several other books, as a Grammar, and system of Logic, which he considered suitable to the capacities and wants of the natives. He was the author of a number of valuable treatises in the English language, one of which, entitled the *Christian Commonwealth*, was published in England, about the year 1660. Other eminent men and scholars, educated indeed in the parent country, appeared in New England during the present period, whose intellectual exertions deserve a passing notice. Among these were JOHN DAVENPORT (1597–1670), a learned and excellent divine, who founded the colony of New Haven; CHARLES CHAUNCEY, also a divine, (1589–1672), the second president of Harvard University, who published a volume of 26 sermons on Justification; and JOHN NORTON (1606–1663), of the same profession, who was the author of several works on theological subjects, and of the first Latin book ever written in America. The form in which the intellect of America at this period exhibited itself, was almost

wholly confined to missionary efforts among the Indians.\*

It is proper here to notice JOHN BUNYAN (1628–1688), a lay preacher of the sect called Baptists, and whose religious romance, entitled *The Pilgrim's Progress*, is one of the most remarkable books in the language. Bunyan was originally a poor, uneducated, and profligate man, by profession a tinker or mender of metal utensils; but by degrees he acquired a sense of religion, and the ability to read and write. Being imprisoned at the Restoration for unauthorised preaching, he employed himself partly in writing pious works, and partly in making tagged laces for the support of his family. *The Pilgrim's Progress*, produced under these extraordinary circumstances, has since gone through innumerable editions, and been translated into most European languages. Its object is to give an allegorical account of the life of a Christian, his difficulties, temptations, and ultimate triumph; and this is done with such skill and poetical effect, that the book, though upon the most serious subjects, is read by children with as much pleasure as the fictions written professedly for their amusement. Among Bunyan's other works, his *Holy War*, and *Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners*, are the most distinguished.

It will have been observed, that we have hitherto spoken chiefly of poets, dramatists, divines, and philosophical and historical writers, who, in our own age, are only a portion of the class of literary men. The reason is, that hardly any other class of authors, at least none of any merit, existed before this time. There were, for instance, no writers of novels, of criticism, of biography, or of any kind of miscellaneous literature, such as now fills our newspapers and magazines. It was not then so easy as it is now, for men to transform their thoughts into print, and therefore, when any one contemplated becoming an author, he generally waited till he should be able to present a book of some importance. About the period at which we are now arrived, the operations of the mind and of the press began to display more alacrity, and there arose a few men of talent, who would

condescend to write upon what were considered inferior subjects. These we treat as miscellaneous writers.

THOMAS FULLER (1608–1661), a divine of the Established Church, was the author of one of the earliest biographical works of note in the language; it bears the title of a *History of the Worthies of England*, and was published the year after his death. Fuller also wrote a Church history and some other works. His *Worthies*, though containing much gossip on which dependence cannot be placed, has preserved some valuable biographical information, which would have otherwise been lost. He was himself a very singular person, being able to repeat five hundred unconnected words, after hearing them only twice, or to give an account of all the tradesmen's signs on the leading thoroughfare of the city of London, after passing through it. ISAAC WALTON (1593–1683), originally a sempster in London, but who retired from business on a competency in his fiftieth year, enjoys considerable celebrity on account of his work entitled *The Complete Angler, or Contemplative Man's Recreation*, which was published in 1653. It is written in the form of dialogues, and not only contains instructions for the sport, but describes, with great simplicity and feeling, the rural scenes and pleasures to which the art is apt to introduce its votaries. There is also in the work a tone of benevolence and morality, which adds greatly to its value. Besides this volume, which is still much in the hands of the public, Walton wrote the lives of Dr. Donne, Sir Henry Wotton, Sheldon Archbishop of Canterbury, and Mr. George Herbert, which are much admired for their simple, though somewhat quaint eloquence. JOHN EVELYN (1620–1706), a gentleman of easy fortune and the most amiable personal character, distinguished himself by several scientific works. His *Sylva*, a discourse upon forest trees, published in 1664, was the cause of the planting of an immense quantity of oak timber, which, a century after, proved of the greatest service to the nation, in the construction of ships of war. *Terra*, a discourse on the earth, with a regard to the rearing of plants, appeared in 1675; and the venerable author also wrote a treatise on medals. Evelyn was one of the first men in England to



treat gardening and planting scientifically; and his grounds at Sayes Court, near Deptford, where he resided, were greatly admired, on account of the number of foreign plants which he reared in them, and the fine order in which they were kept. A *Diary*, written by this excellent person, and published in 1818, is much valued for the picture which it gives of the state of society during the latter part of the seventeenth century. ROGER L'ESTRANGE (1616–1704) was the first individual in England who acquired a notoriety as an occasional political writer; from the Restoration to the time of his death, he was constantly occupied in the editing of newspapers and writing of pamphlets, generally in behalf of the Court, from which he at last received the honour of knighthood. He also translated *Æsop's Fables* and the works of *Josephus*. Sir Roger was so anxious to accommodate his style to the taste of the common people, that few of his writings could now be read with any pleasure. The class whom he addressed were only beginning to be readers, and as yet relished nothing but the meanest ideas, presented in the meanest language.

Of DRYDEN's prose compositions, which have been published separately in four volumes, the most remarkable are his *Discourse on Dramatic Poetry*, and the *Prefaces* and *Dedications* to his various poetical works. These are the first easy and graceful essays upon the lighter departments of literature which appeared in England. Dr. Johnson describes them as airy, animated, and vigorous. In the *Discourse*, he has drawn characters of his dramatic predecessors, which are allowed to be unsurpassed, in spirit and precision, by any later or more laborious criticisms.

Writers named D'URFHEY and TOM BROWN, entertained the public in the reign of William III., with occasional whimsical compositions both in prose and verse, which are now only valued as conveying some notion of the taste and manners of the time. Brown died in 1704, and his works were published three years after, under the title of *Dialogues, Essays, Declamations, Satires, and Amusements*.

It was not till the beginning of the period under no-

tice, and fully twenty years after the death of Bacon, that natural science was cultivated with any marked success. The first eminent name which occurs in the history of this useful department of study, is that of the Honourable ROBERT BOYLE, a younger son of the Earl of Cork, and a native of Ireland. Mr. Boyle was born in 1626, and spent several years of his youth in foreign travel. About the close of the reign of Charles I., while most men were engrossed with political and religious revolutions, this amiable student became the centre of a little circle of gentlemen, who preferred seeking their own amusement and the good of mankind in scientific inquiries, and who, in more quiet times, formed themselves into what is called the Royal Society. He himself commenced a series of experiments in chemistry, and became the inventor of that well-known instrument, the air-pump. Previously to his death in 1691, he had published no fewer than forty-one different treatises, chiefly on subjects in natural philosophy. Among the associates of Boyle, Dr. Isaac Barrow was one of the most eminent. His works in science would have rendered him famous, although he had never been known as a divine. SIR ISAAC NEWTON (1642–1727), who outshone all that went before him, and all that have come after him, was only a young student at the time when Boyle and Barrow were in the height of their reputation. It was the fortune of Newton to erect, upon the basis of geometry, a new system of philosophy, by which the operations of nature were for the first time properly elucidated; the motions of the vast orbs composing the solar system being shown by him to depend upon rules that were equally applicable to the smallest particles of matter. The work in which he explained this system was written in Latin, and published in 1687, under a title which in English means *Mathematical Principles of Natural Philosophy*. It is remarkable that all these three eminent cultivators of natural science wrote also upon religious subjects. Boyle endeavoured in more than one treatise to prove that religion and science were reconcilable, and published a tract against swearing. Sir Isaac Newton wrote *Some Observations on the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse of St. John*, which were published after his death.

During this period Scotland produced many eminent men, but scarcely any who attempted composition in the English language. The difference between the common speech of the one country, and that which was used in the other, had been widening ever since the days of Chaucer and James I., but particularly since the accession of James VI. to the English throne ; the Scotch remaining stationary or declining, while the English was advancing in refinement of both structure and pronunciation. Accordingly, except the works of Drummond of Hawthornden, who had studied and acquired the language of Drayton and Jonson, there did not appear in Scotland any estimable specimen of vernacular prose or poetry, between the time of Maitland and Montgomery and that of SIR GEORGE MACKENZIE, Lord Advocate under Charles II. and James II. (1636–1691), who seems to have been the only learned man of his time that maintained an acquaintance with the lighter departments of contemporary English literature. Sir George was the friend of Dryden, by whom he is mentioned with great respect, and he himself composed poetry, which, if it has no other merit, is at least in pure English, and appears to have been fashioned after the best models of the time. He also wrote some moral essays, which possess the same merits. The only other compositions bearing a resemblance to English, which appeared in Scotland during the seventeenth century, were controversial pamphlets in politics and divinity, now generally forgotten.

---

#### FIFTH PERIOD.

REIGNS OF WILLIAM III., ANNE, AND GEORGE I.  
1689 TO 1727.

THE thirty-eight years embraced by these reigns produced a class of writers in prose and poetry, who, during the whole of the eighteenth century, were deemed the best, or nearly the best, that the country had ever

known. The central period of twelve years which compose the reign of Anne, (1702-14,) was, indeed, usually styled the *Augustan Era of English Literature*, on account of its supposed resemblance in intellectual opulence to the reign of the Emperor Augustus. This opinion has not been followed or confirmed in the present age. The praise due to good sense, and a correct and polished style, is allowed to the prose writers, and that due to a felicity in painting artificial life, is awarded to the poets; but modern critics seem to have agreed to pass over these qualities as of secondary moment, and to hold in greater estimation the writings of the times preceding the Restoration, and of our own day, as being more boldly original, both in style and in thought, more imaginative, and more sentimental. The Edinburgh Review appears to state the prevailing sentiment in the following sentences—‘Speaking generally of that generation of authors, it may be said that, as poets, they had no force or greatness of fancy, no pathos and no enthusiasm, and, as philosophers, no comprehensiveness, depth, or originality. They are sagacious, no doubt, neat, clear, and reasonable; but for the most part, cold, timid, and superficial.’ The same critic represents it as their chief praise that they corrected the indecency, and polished the pleasantries and sarcasm, of the vicious school introduced at the Restoration. ‘Writing,’ he continues, ‘with infinite good sense, and great grace and vivacity, and, above all, writing for the first time in a tone that was peculiar to the upper ranks of society, and upon subjects that were almost exclusively interesting to them, they naturally figured as the most accomplished, fashionable, and perfect writers which the world had ever seen, and made the wild, luxuriant, and humble sweetness of our earlier authors, appear rude and untutored in the comparison.’ While there is general truth in these remarks, it must at the same time be observed, that the age produced several writers, who, each in his own line, may be called extraordinary. Satire, expressed in forcible and copious language, was certainly carried to its utmost pitch of excellence by Swift. The poetry of elegant and artificial life was exhibited, in a perfection never since attained, by Pope.

The art of describing the manners, and discussing the morals of the passing age, was practised for the first time, and with unrivalled felicity, by Addison. And, with all the licentiousness of Congreve and Farquhar, it may be fairly said that English comedy was in their hands what it had never been before, and has scarcely in any instance been since.

#### POETS.

The gay epigrammatic kind of versification, introduced from France at the Restoration, was brought to perfection during the reign of William III. by MATTHEW PRIOR (1664–1721), an individual of obscure birth, but who, by means of his abilities, rose to considerable state employments. Prior was matchless for his tales and light occasional verses, though these, as well as others of his compositions, are degraded by their licentiousness. He wrote one serious poem of considerable length, called *Solomon, or the Vanity of the World*, and a pastoral tale entitled *Henry and Emma*. As a specimen of his neat and lively manner, and of a kind of versification very popular at this time, we may give his mock epitaph on a couple who seem to have passed through life in a very unostentatious manner.

#### JACK AND JOAN.

Interr'd beneath this marble stone,  
Lie sauntering Jack and idle Joan.  
While rolling threescore years and one  
Did round the globe their courses run;  
If human things went ill or well;  
If changing empires rose or fell;  
The morning past, the evening came,  
And found this couple just the same.  
They walk'd and eat, good folks: What then?  
Why then they walk'd and ate again;  
They soundly slept the night away;  
They did just nothing all the day.  
Nor sister either had nor brother;  
They seem'd just tallied for each other.  
Their Moral and Oeconomy  
Most perfectly they made agree;  
Each virtue kept its proper ground,  
Nor trespass'd on the other's round.  
Nor fame nor censure they regarded;  
They neither punish'd nor rewarded.

He cared not what the footmen did;  
 Her maids she neither prais'd nor chid:  
 So every servant took his course,  
 And, bad at first, they all grew worse.  
 Slothful disorder fill'd his stable,  
 And sluttish plenty deck'd her table.  
 Their beer was strong; their wine was port;  
 Their meal was large; their grace was short.  
 They gave the poor the remnant meat,  
 Just when it grew not fit to eat.  
 They paid the church and parish rate,  
 And took, but read not, the receipt;  
 For which they claim'd their Sunday's due,  
 Of slumbering in an upper pew.  
 No man's defects sought they to know:  
 So never made themselves a foe.  
 No man's good deeds did they commend;  
 So never rais'd themselves a friend.  
 Nor cherish'd they relations poor;  
 That might decrease their present store:  
 Nor barn nor house did they repair;  
 That might oblige their future heir.  
 They neither added nor confounded;  
 They neither wanted nor abounded.  
 Nor tear nor smile did they employ  
 At news of public grief or joy.  
 When bells were rung and bonfires made,  
 If ask'd, they ne'er deni'd their aid:  
 Their jug was to the ringers carried,  
 Whoever either died or married.  
 Their billet at the fire was found,  
 Whoever was depos'd or crown'd.  
 Nor good, nor bad, nor fools, nor wise;  
 They would not learn, nor could advise:  
 Without love, hatred, joy, or fear,  
 They led—a kind of—as it were:  
 Nor wish'd, nor car'd, nor laugh'd, nor cried:  
 And so they lived, and so they died.

The reign of William, though it includes the declining years of Dryden, may be considered as a short and dull period of transition between the style of that great poet and the style of Pope, who followed him. During this era, besides Dryden and Prior, poetry was cultivated by Addison, Garth, and Blackmore; men, it may be said, who were sufficient to keep alive the flame, but not to give it any additional fervour or brilliancy. **JOSEPH ADDISON** (1672–1719), the son of a clergyman, and educated at Oxford, entered life as a literary partisan of the Whigs, who possessed the reins of government during nearly the whole period under our notice. His principal poems are congratulatory pieces on the

triumphs of the British army abroad—translations from the Roman poets—and devotional pieces. His correct, pious, and generally amiable character, are conspicuous in his metrical compositions; but they do not, in any great degree, display the higher qualities of poetry, and are now not much regarded. **SAMUEL GARTH**, born of a good family in Yorkshire, and who became a favourite physician among the Whigs during the reign of William, published in 1697 a mock-heroic composition, entitled the *Dispensary*, referring to a dispute in the College of Physicians, respecting the commencement of a charitable institution, in which the poet strongly advocated the cause of benevolence. This work long held its place in our popular literature, on account of its wit and neatness of expression. Garth wrote a few other poems, chiefly upon occasional subjects. **SIR RICHARD BLACKMORE**, another popular Whig physician of this era, published, in 1695, the heroic poem of *Prince Arthur*, in ten books,—in 1697, another heroic poem entitled *King Arthur*, in twelve books,—and in 1713, a philosophical poem called *Creation*, in seven books; works which enjoyed great reputation in their own day, but have long been condemned as flat, inelegant, and wearisome. The admiration which they once enjoyed, is not wholly to be attributed to the low state of public taste, but in a great measure to the spirit of party. Blackmore being a zealous Whig, and a friend of the King, who knighted him, it became a kind of political duty with one set of people to read and praise his works, while another heartily despised them. At length his dulness tired even his friends. His *Eliza*, a heroic poem in ten books, which appeared in 1705,—his *Nature of Man*, a philosophical poem in three books, published in 1711,—his *King Alfred*, a fourth heroic poem, in twelve books, published in 1723,—and a great variety of minor pieces, both in prose and poetry, fell still-born from the press. He died at an advanced age in 1729.

When **ALEXANDER POPE**, about the year 1709, first appeared conspicuously before the literary world, poetry had sunk into a comparatively languid condition. This celebrated man, the son of a linen-draper in London, of the Catholic persuasion, was born in 1688. He

was reared at a sequestered villa in Windsor Forest, to which his father had retired with a competence; and at twelve years of age, he composed some verses of considerable merit. The extreme weakness and deformity of his person inclined him to a studious life; and as he did not require to apply to any profession for his support, he was encouraged by his father to become a poet. His principal efforts in boyhood were translations from the Roman poets; a kind of literary labour which was never more extensively cultivated than during this period. At sixteen he wrote some *Pastorals*, and the beginning of a poem entitled *Windsor Forest*, which, when published a few years afterwards, obtained high praise for melody of versification. In his early years, he had much intercourse with a Mr. Cromwell, who is described as having been a mixture of the pedant and beau; and from this individual he acquired many habits of thinking and expression, by no means amiable,—in particular, a sarcastic way of treating the female sex. At twenty-one, he wrote his *Essay on Criticism*, which excited universal admiration by the comprehensiveness of thought, the justness of the remarks, and the happiness of illustration, which were then attributed to it, though its merits in these respects have been held somewhat lower since. Of this poem it may be said that it at once describes, and is a very fair specimen of, what the wits of Queen Anne's reign were most captivated by—an epigrammatic turn of thought, and a happy appropriateness of expression. The following is one of the most admired passages:—

But most by numbers judge a poet's song;  
And smooth or rough, with them, is right or wrong:  
In the bright muse though thousand charms conspire,  
Her voice is all these tuneful fools admire.  
Who haunt Parnassus but to please the ear,  
Not mend their minds; as some to church repair,  
Not for the doctrine, but the music there.  
These equal syllables alone require,  
*Though oft the ear the open vowels tire;*  
While expletives their feeble aid do join,  
*And ten low words oft creep in one dull line:*  
While they ring round the same unvaried chimes  
With sure returns of still expected rhymes;  
Where'er you find 'the cooling western breeze,'  
In the next line it 'whispers through the trees:'



If crystal streams 'with pleasing murmurs creep,'  
 The reader's threatened, not in vain, with 'sleep:'  
 Then, at the last and only couplet fraught  
 With some unmeaning thing they call a thought,  
 A needless Alexandrine ends the song,  
*Which like a wounded snake drags its slow length along.*

The dexterity with which the passages here marked in italics were made to exemplify the faults which they condemned, was greatly prized by the readers of those days; and it is allowed that these deformities were thenceforward banished from our literature. In 1711, when only twenty-three years of age, Pope wrote the two most beautiful of all his original poems—*The Rape of the Lock*, and the *Elegy on an Unfortunate Lady*. The former of these is a heroic-comical poem in five short cantos, written originally as a mere piece of pleasantry for the amusement of a private circle, and referring to no other incident than the cutting away of a lock of hair from the tresses of a young lady, by a gentleman who desired it as a keepsake. In its original form, the poem described this incident with comparative brevity and simplicity; but the poet afterwards introduced into it what was called *machinery*,—namely, a set of supernatural beings, who, like the heathen deities in the *Iliad* and *Æneid*, were employed in developing the plot and bringing it to a conclusion. The *machinery* adopted by Pope consisted of the sylphs and gnomes, good and evil genii, who were supposed by the Rosicrucian philosophers to direct the proceedings of human beings; and no kind of creatures could have been better adapted to enter into a story compounded, as this is, of airy fashionable frivolities. The lady whose loss gave rise to the poem, was Miss Arabella Fermor, whom Pope denominates Belinda; the lover was a Lord Petre; and the object of the poem was to suppress the quarrel which his lordship's felony had occasioned, not only between himself and his mistress, but between their respective families. The main incident is described as taking place at the tea-table.

#### THE SEVERING OF THE LOCK.

For lo! the board with cups and spoons is crown'd,  
 The berries crackle and the mill turns round.

On shining altars of Japan they raise  
 The silver lamp; the fiery spirits blaze.  
 From silver spouts the grateful liquors glide,  
 While China's earth receives the smoking tide.  
 At once they gratify their scent and taste,  
 And frequent cups prolong the rich repast.  
 Straight hover round the fair her airy band;  
 Some, as she sipped, the fuming liquor fann'd;  
 Some o'er her lap their careful plumes display'd,  
 Trembling and conscious of the rich brocade.  
 Coffee, which makes the politician wise,  
 And see through all things with his half-shut eyes,  
 Sent up new vapours to the baron's brain,  
 New stratagems the radiant Lock to gain.  
 Ah cease, rash youth! desist ere 'tis too late,  
 Fear the just gods, and think of Scylla's fate!  
 Chang'd to a bird, and sent to flit in air,  
 She dearly pays for Nisus' injur'd hair!

But when to mischief mortals bend their will,  
 How soon they find fit instruments of ill!  
 Just then Clarissa drew with tempting grace  
 A two-edg'd weapon from her shining case:  
 So ladies in romance assist their knight,  
 Present the spear and arm him for the fight.  
 He takes the gift with reverence, and extends  
 The little engine on his fingers' ends;  
 This just behind Belinda's neck he spread,  
 As o'er the fragrant steams she bends her head.  
 Swift to the Lock a thousand sprites repair,  
 A thousand wings, by turns, blow back the hair,  
 And thrice they twitch'd the diamond in her ear;  
 Thrice she drew back, and thrice the foe drew near.  
 Just in that instant, anxious Ariel sought  
 The close recesses of the virgin's thought;  
 As on the nosegay in her breast reclin'd,  
 He watch'd th' ideas rising in her mind.  
 Sudden he view'd, in spite of all her art,  
 An earthly lover lurking at her heart.  
 Amaz'd, confus'd, he found his power expir'd,  
 Resign'd to fate, and with a sigh retir'd.

The peer now spreads the glittering forceps wide,  
 T' inclose the lock; now joins it, to divide,  
 Ev'n then, before the fatal engine clos'd,  
 A wretched sylph too fondly interpos'd;  
 Fate urg'd the shears, and cut the sylph in twain,  
 (But airy substance soon unites again;)  
 The meeting points the sacred hair dis sever  
 From the fair head, for ever and for ever!

Then flash'd the living lightning from her eyes,  
 And screams of terror rend th' affrighted skies.  
 Not louder shrieks to pitying heaven are cast,  
 When husbands, or when lap-dogs breathe their last;  
 Or when rich China vessels, fall'n from high,  
 In glittering dust and painted fragments lie.

The *Rape of the Lock* contains more fancy than any of the other poems of its author, though it is exerted only on ludicrous and artificial objects. His *Elegy on an Unfortunate Lady*, written at the same time, and his *Epistle from Eloisa to Abelard*, composed a few years later, are the only poems of Pope which contain much passion or deep feeling. The heroine of the former, whose name has not been ascertained, is said to have destroyed herself in France, in consequence of her affections being blighted by the tyranny of an uncle; and the following are some of the more pathetic couplets in which her loss is deplored :—

What can atone, oh ever-injur'd shade,  
Thy fate unpitied, and thy rites unpaid?  
No friend's complaint, no kind domestic tear,  
Pleas'd thy pale ghost, or grac'd thy mournful bier:  
By foreign hands thy dying eyes were clos'd,  
By foreign hands thy decent limbs compos'd.  
By foreign hands thy humble grave adorn'd,  
By strangers honour'd and by strangers mourn'd!  
What though no friends in sable weeds appear,  
Grieve for an hour, perhaps, then mourn a year,  
And bear about the mockery of woe  
To midnight dances and the public show?  
What though no weeping loves thy ashes grace,  
Nor polish'd marble emulate thy face?  
What though no sacred earth allow thee room,  
Nor hallow'd dirge be mutter'd o'er thy tomb?  
Yet shall thy grave with rising flowers be dress'd,  
And the green turf lie lightly on thy breast:  
There shall the morn her earliest tears bestow,  
There the first roses of the year shall blow;  
While angels with their silver wings o'ershade  
The ground now sacred by thy relics made.

So, peaceful rests, without a stone, a name,  
What once had beauty, titles, wealth, and fame.  
A heap of dust alone remains of thee;  
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be!

When Pope, in 1713, had reached the age of twenty-five, he found his reputation as a poet completely established. Being anxious to increase the small competence which he enjoyed through his father, he resolved to turn his fame to account by a translation of the *Iliad*, which he justly supposed would prove a profitable undertaking. The publication took place at intervals, but was completed in 1720, when the translator was only thirty-two. Pope's *Iliad* is not regarded as a faithful

version of the original ; it does not possess the simple majesty and unaffected grandeur of the heathen poet. Yet, while every succeeding attempt to copy these characteristics has failed, it must be allowed that Pope, in changing those qualities of the original, for his own brilliant and elaborate diction and elegance of description, has produced a most fascinating work, and one that, in all probability, will not soon lose its popularity. Pope next undertook to translate the *Odyssey*, but twelve of the books were executed by his friends, Elijah Fenton and William Broome, to whom he gave a share of the profits. The two translations realized a very large sum, considering the rate at which literary labour was usually remunerated in those days.

From about the year 1715, Pope lived in easy circumstances in a villa at Twickenham, on the Thames, where he occasionally enjoyed the society of his friends, among whom were some of the most distinguished persons of the time, especially of the Tory party. Though a man of the most brilliant intellect, he did not enjoy a good temper, which may perhaps be partly attributed to, though it cannot be excused by, his sickly and deformed person. He was so weak, notwithstanding the supremacy he had gained in literature, as to write burlesque and satirical poems, for the purpose of throwing ridicule upon authors who possessed less ability than himself, and many of whom were too humble for notice of any kind. These attacks producing attacks in return, tended greatly to embitter a life, which is allowed, in other respects, to have exemplified many amiable virtues. His principal satirical poem is the *Dunciad*, in four books, published in 1728 ; a work in which there is now nothing to be seen but misdirected talent, and sentiments inconsistent with the character of a Christian author. He next composed, at the suggestion of Lord Bolingbroke, his celebrated metaphysical and moral poem, entitled an *Essay on Man*, in which he embodied, in four short epistles, a series of arguments respecting the human being, in relation to the universe, to himself, to society, and to the pursuit of happiness. Of this great performance, (published in 1733,) it is sufficient here to observe, that it gave an example of the poet's

extraordinary power of managing argument in verse, and of compressing his thoughts into clauses of the most energetic brevity, as well as of expanding them into passages glittering with every poetic ornament. He afterwards published some *Imitations of the Satires and Epistles of Horace*, and *Moral Essays in four Epistles*,—poems of a satirical cast, and exhibiting many striking views of human life and character. These, with a few short occasional pieces, complete the list of his poetical works. His letters, which, at a late period of life, he collected and gave to the world, are elegant and sprightly, but too evidently written for parade, to be perfectly agreeable specimens of epistolary composition. This illustrious poet died May 30, 1744, at the age of fifty-six.

The other poets of the reigns of Anne and George I., whose names are still remembered, rank much beneath Pope. The most distinguished is JOHN GAY (1688–1732), a man of simple and amiable character, but gifted with strong powers of wit, and great knowledge of human character. His most popular poems are his *Fables*, which, in liveliness and point, have never been matched. His mock-heroic poem in three books, entitled *Trivia, or the Art of Walking the Streets of London*, was a very happy description of existing manners and customs; but his fame now mainly rests on *The Beggar's Opera*, produced in 1727, a play certainly very reprehensible on the score of morality, but which was so much admired for its music, and for the ridicule which it threw on the weak points of many human institutions, that it was acted sixty-three nights in succession, and has ever since continued to be a favourite with those who delight in theatrical representations. JONATHAN SWIFT, though more eminent as a prose writer, ranks among the poets of this age; his verses are chiefly of a satirical kind, referring to passing events and characters, and, with a few exceptions, are not now much read. THOMAS TICKELL, a contributor to the *Spectator*, was an elegant versifier, with somewhat more tenderness than his contemporaries. His ballad of *Colin and Lucy* is still popular, and one of the verses, in which the lovelorn maid prognosticates her approaching end, has perhaps

fixed itself in more memories than any other stanza of the period :—

I hear a voice you cannot hear,  
Which says, I must not stay;  
I see a hand you cannot see,  
Which beckons me away.

The moral tale of *The Hermit*, by THOMAS PARNELL, a native of Ireland, is another production of this age, which is still held in estimation. NICOLAS ROWE, poet-laureate to George I., and the friend of Addison, is now less known as a miscellaneous poet than as a tragic dramatist. ELIJAH FENTON wrote some sprightly verses, and, as already mentioned, assisted Pope in translating the *Odyssey*. The poems of GEORGE GRANVILLE LORD LANSDOWNE, enjoyed much notice in their day, as lively imitations of the school of the Restoration, but are now totally overlooked. The works of HUGHES, PATTISON, BROOME, YALDEN, and SHEFFIELD DUKE of BUCKINGHAM, though still permitted to encumber the collections of British poetry, are also entirely neglected by modern readers.

The age of Pope and Gay produced only one classic Scottish poet who wrote in his native language. It has been mentioned that, from the days of Drummond of Hawthornden, Sir George Mackenzie was the only Scotsman who attempted to cultivate English literature. It may be said, with the same truth, that, from the days of Captain Montgomery, ALLAN RAMSAY was the first who wrote with success in the language more peculiarly belonging to the country. This poet was born in Lanarkshire in 1686, and entered life as a wig-maker in the city of Edinburgh, where he finally became a bookseller. The homely rhymes which had maintained an obscure existence from earlier times, and been recently practised with something like revived effect by poets named Semple and Pennycuick, were adopted and improved by Ramsay, who found farther models in the poems of Butler, Dryden, and Pope. After producing some short pieces of considerable humour, he published, in 1726, his celebrated pastoral drama of *The Gentle Shepherd*, which has become the chief prop of his reputation. This drama depicts the rustics of Scot-

land in their actual characters, and the language of their every day life, and yet without any taint of vulgarity. It is full of fine cordial natural feeling, has some good descriptive passages, and turns on an event which irresistibly engages the sympathies of the reader. Ramsay also collected the popular songs of his native country, and was himself skilful in that department of poetic literature. After a very useful and honourable life, he died in 1758.

During this splendid era of poetry in England, the art seemed to be almost wholly uncultivated in the Transatlantic States. Scarcely any thing of the prevalent taste, appears to have been known among the colonists. Doubtless their time, attention, and intellect, were occupied in graver concerns, in efforts more nearly connected with their safety, livelihood, and social comforts. In a new country, where life, freedom, religion and property could be secured and maintained only by incessant, and arduous struggles, or if tranquility was occasionally enjoyed, where the means of indulging in such refinements could not ordinarily be commanded; the state of things could have been no otherwise than unfavourable to this, as well as most other species of tasteful exhibition. Only three or four individuals of the age of Pope, can be named as writers of poetry in the colonies, and these are by no means distinguished. The principal names that appear, are Benjamin Colman of Boston, John Adams of Newport, and John Danforth of Dorchester. These men, who were clergymen, and eminent in their profession, occasionally wrote and published poetry.\*

#### DRAMATISTS.

Much of the poetical and inventive power of this age was devoted to dramatic composition, then a lucrative department of literature, and one which served as well as any other, to procure for those who cultivated it the esteem of the higher orders of society.

In tragedy, the most celebrated names are those of Southerne, Lillo, Rowe, and Addison, of whom the two last were also distinguished in other branches of litera-

\* *Am. Ed.*

ture. THOMAS SOUTHERNE (1662–1746) appeared as a tragic writer in the latter part of the reign of Charles II. ; but his most successful pieces, *Isabella* and *Oroonoko*, were brought out during the period under notice. Though the former is still a favourite play, Southerne is not to be considered as a dramatic genius of a high order. He had the art, however, to make his productions much more profitable than those of his illustrious contemporary Dryden, who, being told by him that he had realized seven hundred pounds by a particular piece, remarked, ‘It is six hundred more than ever I did.’ An entirely novel kind of tragic composition was practised with success by GEORGE LILLO (1693–1739), a modest and respectable tradesman of the city of London. Its novelty consisted in the selection of the subject and characters from common life. In *George Barnwell*, which was founded upon a popular ballad, he represented most happily the progress of an apprentice in moral error, till a flagrant crime brings him to an ignominious death. NICOLAS ROWE (1673–1718), by profession a barrister, and the friend of Pope and Addison, was by many degrees the most eminent tragic poet of the period. His *Tamerlane*, *Fair Penitent*, and *Jane Shore*, produced between the years 1702 and 1715, are still considered as acting plays ; the last, in particular, being regularly employed to bring out the powers of the best female tragedians. It cannot be said that he possesses in a high degree the principal parts of dramatic invention, such as the nice discriminations of character, and the skilful development and varied play of passion ; but his diction is poetical, without being bombastic or affected, his versification is singularly sweet, and his plays, generally adapted to the taste of the French school, abound in what that people call *tirades* of sentiment, given with force and elegance, and calculated to dwell on the mind. It is related of Rowe, who was of the Whig party, that he applied for patronage to the Tory minister, Harley Earl of Oxford, and being asked if he understood Spanish, conceived it to be a hint that he might expect some post for which an acquaintance with that language was necessary ; he soon after waited upon the minister, to inform him that he had learned Spanish, when Lord



Oxford, probably forgetting the former conversation, replied, that 'he envied him the pleasure of reading Don Quixote in the original.' The only tragedy written by ADDISON, was his *Cato*, acted in 1713; a production remarkable for the sustained elevation of its style and the correctness of its plan,—containing many speeches that make an indelible impression on the reader or hearer,—but deficient in interest of plot, and particularly tame in all the passages that refer to love. The aspirations after liberty, with which this play abounds, caused it, by a concurrence of circumstances at the time, to be well received by both the Tories and the Whigs, and it had a run of thirty-five nights. It has now almost disappeared from the stage, for which it is certainly less fitted than for private perusal. As a specimen, at once of the play itself, and of the tragic poetry of the period, may be given

CATO'S SOLILOQUY BEFORE COMMITTING SUICIDE.

[*Cato is understood to sit in a thoughtful posture; in his hand Plato's book on the Immortality of the Soul; a drawn sword on the table beside him.*]

It must be so—Plato, thou reasonest well;  
Else whence this pleasing hope, this fond desire,  
This longing after immortality?  
Or whence this secret dread, and inward horror,  
Of falling into nought? Why shrinks the soul  
Back on herself, and startles at destruction?  
'Tis the divinity that stirs within us;  
'Tis heaven itself, that points out an hereafter,  
And intimates eternity to man!  
Eternity! thou pleasing, dreadful thought!  
Through what variety of untry'd being,  
Through what new scenes and changes must we pass;  
The wide, th' unbounded prospect, lies before me;  
But shadows, clouds, and darkness, rest upon it.  
Here will I hold. If there's a power above us,  
(And that there is all nature cries aloud  
Through all her works,) he must delight in virtue;  
And that which he delights in must be happy.  
But when! or where!—This world was made for Cæsar.  
I'm weary of conjectures—This must end them.

(*Laying his hand upon his sword.*)

Thus am I doubly arm'd: my death and life,  
My bane and antidote, are both before me:  
This in a moment brings me to an end,  
But this informs me I shall never die.  
The soul, secur'd in her existence, smiles  
At the drawn dagger, and defies its point.

The stars shall fade away, the sun himself  
Grow dim with age, and nature sink in years;  
But thou shalt flourish in immortal youth,  
Unhurt amidst the war of elements,  
The wreck of matter, and the crush of worlds.

The dramatic genius of the age seems to have found a more appropriate field in comedy than in tragedy. As already mentioned, it was an age marked not so much by deep feeling or high imagination, as by an extraordinary attention to the niceties of refined and fashionable society. Hence, while the tragic poetry of the period was upon the whole more remarkable for correctness than for strong passion, nothing could excel the comedy, either for the sparkling vivacity of its diction, or the faithfulness with which the characters and incidents of polished life were represented. It is the age, more particularly, to which we must still look back for what is called the *legitimate English Comedy*—that is to say, comedies in five acts, embodying generally a superior and inferior plot, and depending upon no other attractions than what the writer himself can give. This kind of play, while exhibiting hardly any resemblance to the productions of Shakspeare, Jonson, or Beaumont and Fletcher, derived regularity of design from the French theatre of the seventeenth century, and plot and ambuscade from that of Spain. It was essentially connected with a still more lively and intriguing kind of play in two acts, called the *Farce*, of which England has produced many excellent specimens.

Decidedly the most eminent of the comic dramatists of the age was WILLIAM CONGREVE, a gentleman of Staffordshire, born in 1669, and educated in Ireland. While studying law in the Temple, in London, he began to write for the theatre, and at the age of twenty-one produced his first play, entitled *The Old Bachelor*, which was highly successful. Having experienced ministerial patronage, he was enabled to devote his talents entirely to the drama; and such was his industry, that, at the age of twenty-eight, he was the author of four plays, all of which had met with the highest approbation. Of these, one was a tragedy called *The Mourning Bride*; the names of the two best comedies were

*The Double Dealer*, and *Love for Love*. The failure of a play which he afterwards produced, under the name of *The Way of the World*, caused him to abandon theatrical composition, though it is now considered as equal in merit with the rest of his comedies. In his latter years, being in easy circumstances, he became too indolent to write, and almost too proud, it is said, to acknowledge himself as an author. Congreve surpasses not only all the dramatists, but every English comic writer whatever, in wit: he lavishes this quality upon his writings only too abundantly, causing every character to speak with nearly the same brilliancy. For this and other reasons, the persons of his plays are allowed to be not very exact representations of nature. He died in 1729, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

GEORGE FARQUHAR (1678–1707), the son of a clergyman in the north of Ireland, and who was first a player and then a lieutenant in the army, was scarcely inferior to Congreve as a comic dramatist. His first play, which appeared in 1698, under the title of *Love and a Bottle*, was followed two years after by a more successful one, *The Constant Couple*, to which he soon added a sequel, entitled *Sir Harry Wildair*. The most conspicuous character in the two latter comedies, is the person from whom the second of them takes its name—a perfect model of the easy libertine of the period. In 1703, Farquhar produced *The Inconstant*, which was followed by *The Twin Rivals*; and in 1706 appeared *The Recruiting Officer*, which is chiefly sustained by the humour of an inferior character, Sergeant Kite. Farquhar's last and best play was *The Beaux' Stratagem*, which he wrote in six weeks, under the depression of a rooted illness. This piece enjoyed a successful run, and kept large audiences in roars of laughter, while its unhappy and still youthful author was stretched on a death-bed, rendered more distressing to him by the reflection that he was about to leave two daughters unprovided for. Farquhar wrote with great ease and humour; but, though some of his plays have been acted at no remote date, there is one powerful reason for the neglect into which they have now fallen. The characters are almost without exception profligates, whose language

and conduct are rather fitted to shock than to please the comparatively refined readers of the present age.

Contemporary with Congreve and Farquhar, was SIR JOHN VANBURGH, author of *The Provoked Wife*, *The Provoked Husband*, and some other plays of considerable celebrity, most of which appeared between 1697 and 1705, a period during which, perhaps, more of the standard English comedies were produced, than during any other era of three times the space. With the exception of *The Provoked Husband*, which is an admirable comedy in every respect, Vanburgh's plays, while generally marked by the same faults as those of Farquhar, possess rather less elegance. In his latter years, he became an architect, and had the honour of designing Blenheim House for the Duke of Marlborough. Another of the great comic dramatists of the period was COLLEY CIBBER, an actor (1671–1757), whose *Careless Husband*, produced in 1706, is still one of the most admired of English comedies, and who finished Vanburgh's *Provoked Husband*, by adding the unrivalled scenes between Lord Townly and his lady. It is not necessary to enumerate the less successful efforts of this writer; but it may be mentioned that, in 1740, he published his own life, which contains a vast fund of amusing and curious information respecting the theatrical writers and actors from the reign of Charles II. downwards. His personal character was a curious mixture of good nature, vanity, and impudence, with a surprising want of self-respect. The last of the brilliant list is Susanna Freeman, better known by the name she obtained from her third husband, MRS. CENTLIVRE, and supposed to have been a native of Ireland. After a life of extraordinary adventure, this lady became a regular writer for the theatres, and, besides less successful pieces, was the author of *The Busy Body*, performed in 1708; *The Wonder, a Woman keeps a Secret*, in 1714; and *A Bold Stroke for a Wife*, in 1717. These pieces, though by no means pure in language or morality, are diverting from the bustle of their plots, and the liveliness of some of the characters. Marplot in the *Busy Body* is one of the most memorable portraitures in the whole range of the British drama.

As a specimen of the comedy of the era, may be given, from Farquhar's *Beaux' Stratagem*, the following

HUMOROUS SCENE AT AN INN.

*Boniface, Aimwell.*

*Bon.* This way, this way, sir.

*Aim.* You're my landlord, I suppose?

*Bon.* Yes, sir, I'm old Will Boniface; pretty well known upon this road, as the saying is.

*Aim.* O, Mr. Boniface, your servant.

*Bon.* O, sir—What will your honour please to drink, as the saying is?

*Aim.* I have heard your town of Litchfield much famed for ale; I think I'll taste that.

*Bon.* Sir, I have now in my cellar ten ton of the best ale in Staffordshire: 'tis smooth as oil, sweet as milk, clear as amber, and strong as brandy; and will be just fourteen years old the fifth day of next March, old style.

*Aim.* You're very exact, I find, in the age of your ale.

*Bon.* As punctual, sir, as I am in the age of my children: I'll show you such ale.—Here, tapster; broach number 1706, as the saying is—Sir, you shall taste my anno domini.—I have lived in Litchfield, man and boy, above eight-and-fifty years, and, I believe, have not consumed eight-and-fifty ounces of meat.

*Aim.* At a meal you mean, if one may guess by your bulk.

*Bon.* Not in my life, sir; I have fed purely upon ale: I have eat my ale, drank my ale, and I always sleep upon my ale.

*Enter Tapster with a Tankard.*

Now, sir, you shall see—Your worship's health: [*Drinks*].—Ha! delicious, delicious: fancy it Burgundy, only fancy it—and 'tis worth ten shillings a quart.

*Aim.* [*Drinks*] 'Tis confounded strong.

*Bon.* Strong! it must be so, or how would we be strong that drink it?

*Aim.* And have you lived so long upon this ale, landlord?

*Bon.* Eight-and-fifty years, upon my credit, sir: but it kill'd my wife, poor woman! as the saying is.

*Aim.* How came that to pass?

*Bon.* I don't know how, sir—she would not let the ale take its natural course, sir: she was for qualifying it every now and then with a dram, as the saying is; and an honest gentleman, that came this way from Ireland, made her a present of a dozen bottles of usquebaugh—but the poor woman was never well after; but, however, I was obliged to the gentleman, you know.

*Aim.* Why, was it the usquebaugh that killed her?

*Bon.* My lady Bountiful said so—She, good lady, did what could be done: she cured her of three tympanies: but the fourth carried her off: but she's happy, and I'm contented, as the saying is.

*Aim.* Who's that Lady Bountiful you mentioned?

*Bon.* Odds my life, sir, we'll drink her health: [*Drinks*].—My Lady Bountiful is one of the best of women. Her last husband, Sir Charles Bountiful, left her worth a thousand pounds a-year; and I believe she lays out one-half on't in charitable uses for the good of her neighbours.

*Aim.* Has the lady any children?

*Bon.* Yes, sir, she has a daughter by Sir Charles; the finest woman in all our country, and the greatest fortune. She has a son too, by her first husband, 'Squire Sullen, who married a fine lady from London t'other day; if you please, sir, we'll drink his health. [*Drinks*]

*Aim.* What sort of a man is he?

*Bon.* Why, sir, the man's well enough: says little, thinks less, and does nothing at all, faith: but he's a man of great estate, and values nobody.

*Aim.* A sportsman, I suppose?

*Bon.* Yes, he's a man of pleasure; he plays at whist, and smokes his pipe eight-and-forty hours together sometimes.

*Aim.* A fine sportsman truly!—and married, you say?

*Bon.* Ay; and to a curious woman, sir.—But he's my landlord, and so a man you know, would not—sir, my humble service to you. [*Drinks*] Though I value not a farthing what he can do to me; I pay him his rent at quarter-day; I have a good running trade; I have but one daughter, and I can give her—but no matter for that.

*Aim.* You're very happy, Mr. Boniface: pray what other company have you in town?

*Bon.* A power of fine ladies; and then we have the French officers.

*Aim.* O that's right, you have a good many of those gentlemen: pray, how do you like their company?

*Bon.* So well, as the saying is, that I could wish we had as many more of 'em. They're full of money, and pay double for every thing they have. They know, sir, that we paid good round taxes for the making of 'em; and so they are willing to reimburse us a little; one of 'em lodges in my house. [*Bell rings.*]—I beg your worship's pardon.—I'll wait on you in half a minute.

ESSAYISTS.

The age now under notice does not derive greater lustre from its poets and comic dramatists, than from its originating a new and peculiar kind of literature, which consisted in short essays on men and manners, published periodically. Papers containing news had been established in London, and other large cities, since the time of the civil war; but the idea of issuing a periodical sheet, commenting on the events of private life, and the dispositions of ordinary men, was never before entertained either in England or elsewhere. In France, it must be allowed, the celebrated Montaigne had published in the sixteenth century a series of essays, of which manners formed the chief topic. Still more recently, La Bruyere, another French author, had published his *Characters*, in which the artificial life of the court of Louis XIV. was sketched with minute fidelity, and the most ingenious sarcasm. But it was now for the first time that any writer ventured to undertake a

work, in which he should meet the public several times each week with a brief paper, either discussing some feature of society, or relating some lively tale, allegory, or anecdote.

The credit of commencing this branch of literature is due to SIR RICHARD STEELE, a native of Ireland, and a conspicuous Whig member of the House of Commons during the reign of Queen Anne. After composing a few comedies of no great merit, and acting as gazette-writer to the Ministry, this gentleman, on the 12th of April, 1709, commenced the publication of the *Tatler*, a small sheet designed to appear three times a-week, 'to expose,' as the author stated, 'the false arts of life, to pull off the disguises of cunning, vanity, and affectation, and to recommend a general simplicity in our dress, our discourse, and our behaviour.' Steele, who had then reached his thirty-eighth year, was qualified for his task by a knowledge of the world, acquired in free converse with it, and by a large fund of natural humour; his sketches, anecdotes, and remarks, are accordingly very entertaining. To conciliate the ordinary readers of news, a part of each paper was devoted to public and political intelligence; and the price of each number was one penny. At first the author endeavoured to conceal himself under the fictitious name of Isaac Bickerstaff, which he borrowed from a pamphlet by Swift; but his real name soon became known, and his friend Addison then began to assist him with a few papers upon more serious subjects than he himself was able or inclined to discuss, and also with various articles of a humorous character. When the work had extended to the 271st number, which appeared on the 2d of January, 1711, the editor was induced, by a consideration of the inconvenience of writing such a work without personal concealment, to give it up, and to commence a publication nearly similar in plan, and in which he might assume a new disguise. This was the more celebrated *Spectator*, of which the first number appeared on the 1st of March, 1711. The *Spectator* was published daily, and each number was invariably a complete essay, without any admixture of politics. Steele and Addison were conjoint in this work from its commencement, and they

obtained considerable assistance from a few other writers, of whom the chief were Thomas Tickell, and a gentleman named Budgell. The greater part of the light and humorous sketches are by Steele; while Addison contributed most of the articles in which there is any grave reflection, or elevated feeling. In the course of the work, several fictitious persons were introduced as friends of the supposed editor, partly for amusement, and partly for the purpose of quoting them on occasions where their opinions might be supposed appropriate. Thus, a country gentleman was described under the name of Sir Roger de Coverly, to whom reference was made when matters connected with rural affairs were in question. A Captain Sentry stood up for the army; Will Honeycomb gave law on all things concerning the gay world; and Sir Andrew Freeport represented the commercial interest. Of these characters, Sir Roger was by far the most happily delineated: it is understood that he was entirely a being of Addison's imagination, and certainly, in the whole round of English fiction, there is no character delineated with more masterly strokes of humour and tenderness. The *Spectator*, which extended to six hundred and thirty-five numbers, or eight volumes, is not only much superior to the *Tatler*, but stands at the head of all the works of the same kind that have since been produced; and, as a miscellany of polite literature, is not surpassed by any book whatever. All that regards the *smaller morals* and decencies of life, elegance or justness of taste, and the improvement of domestic society, is touched upon in this paper with the happiest combination of seriousness and ridicule; it is also entitled to the praise of having corrected the existing style of writing and speaking on common topics, which was much vitiated by slang phraseology and profane swearing. The *Spectator* appeared every morning in the shape of a single leaf, and was received at the breakfast-tables of most persons of taste then living in the metropolis; yet it is stated, that the greatest number sold in this shape did not exceed sixteen hundred and eighty. It has since passed through innumerable editions.

During the year 1713, while the publication of the



*Spectator* was temporarily suspended, Steele, with the same assistance, published the *Guardian*, which was also issued daily, and extended to a hundred and seventy-five numbers, or two volumes. It ranks in merit between the *Spectator* and *Tatler*. Though Steele realized considerable sums by his writings, as well as by his places under Government, and married a lady of fortune in South Wales, he was always at a loss for money, which, it may be said, he could neither want nor keep. With many amiable features of character, and a high admiration of virtue in the abstract, his conduct was frequently inconsistent with the rules of propriety, —a circumstance which is attributed in part to his pecuniary embarrassments. Being once reproached by Whiston, a strange but disinterested enthusiast in religion, for giving a vote in Parliament contrary to his former professed opinions, he replied, ‘Mr. Whiston, you can walk on foot, but I cannot;’ a sentiment which, if serious, certainly lays him open to the severest censure. He died in 1729.

The humorous manner of these celebrated papers is very happily instanced in Addison’s sketch of

#### THE POLITICAL UPHOLSTERER.

There lived some years since, within my neighbourhood, a very grave person, an upholsterer, who seemed a man of more than ordinary application to business. He was a very early riser, and was often abroad two or three hours before any of his neighbours. He had a particular carefulness in the knitting of his brows, and a kind of impatience in all his motions, that plainly discovered he was always intent on matters of importance. Upon my enquiry into his life and conversation, I found him to be the greatest newsmonger in our quarter; that he rose before day to read the *Postman*; and that he would take two or three turns to the other end of the town before his neighbours were up, to see if there were any Dutch mails come in. He had a wife and several children; but was much more inquisitive to know what passed in Poland than in his own family, and was in greater pain and anxiety of mind for King Augustus’s welfare than that of his nearest relations. He looked extremely thin in a dirth of news, and never enjoyed himself in a westerly wind. This indefatigable kind of life was the ruin of his shop; for about the time that his favourite prince left the crown of Poland, he broke and disappeared.

This man and his affairs had long been out of my mind, till about three days ago, as I was walking in St. James’s Park, I heard somebody at a distance hemming after me: and who should it be but my old neighbour the upholsterer? I saw he was reduced to extreme poverty, by certain shabby superfluities in his dress: for notwithstanding that it was a very sultry day for the time of the year, he wore a loose great-

coat and a muff, with a long campaign wig out of curl; to which he had added the ornament of a pair of black garters buckled under the knee. Upon his coming up to me, I was going to enquire into his present circumstances; but was prevented by his asking me, with a whisper, whether the last letters brought any accounts that one might rely upon from Bender? I told him, none that I heard of; and asked him, whether he had yet married his eldest daughter? He told me, no. But pray, says he, tell me sincerely, what are your thoughts of the King of Sweden? for though his wife and children were starving, I found his chief concern at present was for this great monarch. I told him, that I looked upon him as one of the first heroes of the age. But pray, says he, do you think there is any thing in the story of his wound? And finding me surprised at the question, nay, says he, I only propose it to you. I answered, that I thought there was no reason to doubt of it. But why in the heel, says he, more than in any other part of the body? Because, said I, the bullet chanced to light there.

This extraordinary dialogue was no sooner ended, but he began to launch out into a long dissertation upon the affairs of the north; and after having spent some time on them, he told me, he was in great perplexity how to reconcile the Supplement with the English Post, and had been just now examining what the other papers say upon the same subject. The Daily Courant, says he, has these words, we have advices from very good hands, that a certain prince has some matters of great importance under consideration. This is very mysterious; but the Postboy leaves us more in the dark, for he tells us, that there are private intimations of measures taken by a certain prince, which time will bring to light. Now the Postman, says he, who uses to be very clear, refers to the same news in these words: the late conduct of a certain prince affords great matter of speculation. This certain prince, says the upholsterer, whom they are all so cautious of naming, I take to be ———. Upon which, though there was nobody near us, he whispered something in my ear, which I did not hear, or think worthy my while to make him repeat.\*

We were now got to the upper end of the Mall, where were three or four very odd fellows sitting together upon the bench. These I found were all of them politicians, who used to sun themselves in that place every day about dinner time. Observing them to be curiosities in their kind, and my friend's acquaintance, I sat down among them.

The chief politician of the bench was a great asserter of paradoxes. He told us, with seeming concern, that by some news he had lately read from Muscovy, it appeared to him that there was a storm gathering in the Black Sea, which might in time do hurt to the naval forces of this nation. To this he added, that for his part, he could not wish to see the Turk driven out of Europe, which he believed could not but be prejudicial to our woollen manufacture. He then told us that he looked upon those extraordinary revolutions, which had lately happened in those parts of the world, to have risen chiefly from two persons who were not much talked of; and those, says he, are Prince Menzikoff, and the Duchess of Mirandola. He backed his assertions with so many broken hints, and such a shew of depth and wisdom, that we gave ourselves up to his opinions.

The discourse at length fell upon a point which seldom escapes a knot of true-born Englishmen, whether, in case of a religious war, the Protestants would not be too strong for the Papists? This we unanimously

\* The prince here alluded to so mysteriously was the Pretender, James Stuart, son of King James II.

determined on the Protestant side. One who sat on my right hand, and, as I found by his discourse, had been in the West Indies, assured us, that it would be a very easy matter for the Protestants to beat the pope at sea; and added, that whenever such a war does break out, it must turn to the good of the Leeward Islands. Upon this, one who sat at the end of the bench, and, as I afterwards found, was the geographer of the company, said, that in case the Papists should drive the Protestants from these parts of Europe, when the worst came to the worst, it would be impossible to beat them out of Norway and Greenland, provided the northern crowns hold together, and the Czar of Muscovy stand neuter.

He further told us for our comfort, that there were vast tracts of lands about the pole, inhabited neither by Protestants nor Papists, and of greater extent than all the Roman Catholic dominions in Europe.

When we had fully discussed this point, my friend the upholsterer began to exert himself upon the present negotiations of peace, in which he deposed princes, settled the bounds of kingdoms, and balanced the power of Europe, with great justice and impartiality.

I at length took my leave of the company, and was going away; but had not gone thirty yards, before the upholsterer hemmed again after me. Upon his advancing towards me, with a whisper, I expected to hear some secret piece of news, which he had not thought fit to communicate to the bench; but instead of that, he desired me in my ear to lend him half-a-crown. In compassion to so needy a statesman, and to dissipate the confusion I found he was in, I told him, if he pleased I would give him five shillings, to receive five pounds of him when the great Turk was driven out of Constantinople; which he very readily accepted, but not before he had laid down to me the impossibility of such an event, as the affairs of Europe now stand.\*

#### MISCELLANEOUS WRITERS.

Of this class, the most eminent by far was JONATHAN SWIFT (1667-1744), Dean of St. Patrick's, a man of harsh, selfish, and vulgar character, but gifted with intellectual powers of the most vigorous nature. Swift was a native of Ireland, which, it may be remarked, now began to contribute a respectable share of the literary talent usually concentrated in the British metropolis. The earlier part of his life was spent chiefly in England, and in connexion with the Whig faction; he afterwards became a Tory, and was the friend of Pope, Bolingbroke, and other wits of that party. His works are chiefly of a political character, and were written only to serve a temporary end; yet they are such models of satirical composition, that they still continue to form a constituent portion of every good English library. 'They are written with great plainness, force, and intrepidity, and always advance at once to the matter

\* Tatler, vol. iii.

in dispute. Their distinguishing feature, however, is the force and vehemence of the invective in which they abound ; the copiousness, the steadiness, the perseverance, and the dexterity, with which abuse and ridicule are showered upon the adversary.' This was, beyond all doubt, Swift's great talent, and the weapon by which he made himself formidable. 'He was, without exception, the greatest and most efficient *libeller* that ever exercised the trade ; and possessed, in an eminent degree, all the qualifications which it requires—a clear head, a cold heart, and a vindictive temper, no admiration of noble qualities, no sympathy with suffering, not much conscience, not much consistency—a ready wit, a sarcastic humour, a thorough knowledge of the baser parts of human nature, and a complete familiarity with every thing that is low, homely, and familiar in language.\*' His earliest work of importance was his *Tale of a Tub*, published anonymously in 1704, and designed as a burlesque of the disputes among the Catholics, Episcopalians, and Presbyterians. For some years after, he was employed entirely in political and occasional writings, the most remarkable of which was his pamphlet called *The Conduct of the Allies*, published in 1711, by which he disposed the nation to submit to a peace, then anxiously desired by the Ministry. The displacement of his party in 1714, by George I., sent him into retirement in Ireland, and he scarcely resumed his pen till 1724, when he published a series of letters under the signature of 'M. B. Drapier,' in order to rouse the popular feeling against a job of the Government, for introducing a new coinage of half-pence into Ireland. In this object he succeeded so effectually, that the project was given up. By these and other tracts, in behalf of the popular party in Ireland, he became the idol of the common people, and is said to have possessed far more real power than the highest of the constituted authorities. An archbishop, who was also a lord-justice of the kingdom, once taxed him with exasperating the mob ; when Swift promptly refuted the charge by saying, 'If I had lifted up my little finger, they would have torn you to pieces.' These writings, how-

\* Edinburgh Review, XXVII.

ever, did not so much proceed from any real sympathy with the people, as from a hatred of the party who had then possession of the Government.

The most perfect of the larger compositions of Swift, and that by which he will probably be longest remembered, is the extraordinary work called *Gulliver's Travels*, which appeared in 1726, and was altogether a novelty in English literature. Its main design is, under the form of fictitious travels, to satirize mankind and the institutions of civilized countries; but the scenes and nations which it describes are so wonderful and amusing, that the book is as great a favourite with children, as with those who delight in contemplating the imperfections of human nature. The curiosity it excited at its first appearance was unbounded; it was the universal topic of discourse; prints from it filled the shop-windows; it gave denominations to fashions; and, what is a stronger proof of its popularity, it introduced words which have become a part of the English language. In the latter part of his life, he published another burlesque on the social world, under the title of *Polite Conversation*, being an almost exact representation of the unpremeditated talk of ordinary persons. A still more ludicrous and satirical work appeared after his death, under the title of *Directions to Servants*. The days of this great wit terminated in insanity.

Besides the books already alluded to, Swift wrote many letters, which rank among the best compositions of that kind in the language, and a considerable number of satirical and humorous poems. The chief characteristics of his prose are, the extensive command which he seems to have possessed over the stores of colloquial language, and the nerve and precision with which he employs it. His great art in satire, is to write as if he were a very simple man, and thus to treat vices, follies, and imperfections, without the least scruple or disguise, and consequently to display them in their utmost possible deformity.

Among the miscellaneous prose writers of this period, the next to Swift in excellence is certainly Addison, whose best writings, however, are his contributions to the *Tatler*, *Spectator*, and *Guardian*. Besides these, and

a few political pamphlets and essays, he gave to the world an account of his travels in Italy, an essay on medals, and a small work in defence of the Christian religion. His manner of writing, whether upon humorous or serious subjects, is remarkable for its smoothness, delicacy and gentleness. Next to him must be ranked DANIEL DEFOE (1663–1731), originally a hosier in London, but who, in middle life, became an active political writer in behalf of the Whigs and Dissenters, and finally advanced from that walk of literature to the composition of fictitious adventures. His best fiction was his *Robinson Crusoe*, which appeared in 1719, and has become the favourite study of youth over the greater part of the civilized world. It describes a solitary shipwrecked mariner upon a desert island in the Pacific Ocean, his reflections, his resources, and the extraordinary shifts and exertions by which in time he became self-provided. The success of this singular book induced the author to write *The Life of Colonel Jack*, *Memoirs of a Cavalier*, and *The Adventures of Captain Singleton*, all of which are set forth as memoirs written by the parties themselves, and possess an air of feasibility and truth which no fictitious writer could give so well as Defoe. DR. JOHN ARBUTHNOT, a native of Scotland, and physician to Queen Anne, deserves to be mentioned here for his comic and satirical writings, though these are not now much read. Being a zealous Tory, he enjoyed the intimate friendship of Pope, Swift, and Gay; and so frequently did the whole four unite their wits for the annoyance of their political opponents, that the authorship of what is attributed to Arbuthnot is not very clearly ascertained. It is, however, generally allowed, that to him belongs the honour of having wholly or chiefly written the *Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus*, a satire on the abuses of human learning (never completed); the *History of John Bull*, a burlesque on the war of the Spanish Succession; and a *Treatise concerning the Scolding of the Ancients*. A good natured vein of pleasantry runs through all the compositions of this author, whose personal character was also remarkable for many excellencies. He died in 1735.

Though none of the compositions of LADY MARY

WORTLEY MONTAGU (1690–1762), were published in her own lifetime, her writings belong to this period. She was the daughter of the Duke of Kingston, and accompanying her husband, Mr. Edward Wortley Montagu, to Constantinople, where he officiated as an ambassador in 1717–18, wrote from that country to her friends in England a series of lively descriptive letters, which are considered to this day as models of epistolary composition. Lady Mary also introduced from Turkey the practice of inoculating children for the small pox, which has been the means of saving many lives, and obviating much misery. She was a lady of almost masculine vigour of mind, and the intimate friend of all the great writers of the period. Her letters from Turkey, united with those which she wrote at subsequent times, constitute five volumes, and it is understood that many others remain unpublished in the possession of her family.

#### METAPHYSICIANS.

The metaphysical writings of the period under review were in some instances ingenious, elegant, and even profound; but it cannot be said that they have added much to the stock of useful speculation in that department of study. By far the greatest writer of this kind was DR. GEORGE BERKELEY (1684–1753), Bishop of Cloyne, a man of disinterested and most amiable character, and of very great natural and acquired talents. In 1709, he published a work called *The Theory of Vision*, in which he was the first to point out, what is now universally allowed, that the connexion between sight and touch is the effect of habit; insomuch that a person born blind, and suddenly made to see, would at first be utterly unable to foretell how the objects of sight would affect the sense of touch, or indeed whether they could be touched or not. The learned Doctor was led, in a subsequent publication, entitled *Principles of Human Knowledge*, to extend this doctrine to what is called *immaterialism*; that is to say, he attempted to show that we cannot prove that any thing really exists, but that all objects which we suppose to be tangible, make a mere

impression on the mind by the immediate act of the Deity, according to certain laws, from which in the course of nature there is no deviation. In a work called *The Minute Philosopher*, published in 1732, he employed his peculiar ideas in defence of the Christian religion; and in a subsequent pamphlet he endeavoured to refute the scepticism of a great mathematician, by showing that the object, principles, and inferences of what is termed in that science the *analysis*, are not more distinctly conceived, or more evidently deduced, than religious mysteries or points of faith. The philosophical works of Berkeley are still held in esteem; but their influence on the opinions and actions of men, if they ever had any, has long since ceased.

Anthony Ashley Cooper, third EARL OF SHAFTSBURY (1671–1712), attracted much attention during the reign of Queen Anne, by his numerous publications concerning the operations of the human mind, the most of which were collected into one work, entitled *Characteristics of Men, Manners, Opinions, and Times*, in three volumes, published immediately after his death. The speculations of Shaftsbury contain much acute remark and fine sentiment; but, though favourable to natural religion, they are slightly tinged with scepticism regarding revelation, and, upon the whole, are somewhat fantastic. His style corresponds in some measure to the sense; it is elegant and lofty, but bears too many marks of labour to be agreeable. A still less favourable view must be taken of the metaphysical writings of Henry St. John VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE (1672–1751), a man of brilliant and versatile powers, but unprincipled, and disposed to write rather for effect than for truth. Bolingbroke was a Secretary of State in the Tory Ministry at the conclusion of the reign of Queen Anne, and, after the accession of George I., in order to avoid a threatened impeachment, fled to France, where he was for a short time in the service of the Pretender. The remainder of his life was for the most part spent in England, but in a state of total exclusion from power; and, under these circumstances, mortified ambition prompted him to publish many political essays in which patriotism was assumed as a mere instrument for annoying the Ministry, and to



write a number of philosophical discussions based on equally unsound principles, and highly adverse to religion. Yet though the matter of his writings be of little value, his style was singularly eloquent for the period, and at the same time highly polished.

#### HISTORICAL, CRITICAL, AND THEOLOGICAL WRITERS.

The intellectual strength of this age, as already mentioned, was exerted in lively comments upon artificial life, whether expressed in prose or verse. In England it produced few writers of eminence in any of the departments of literature now to be adverted to, and no respectable cultivators of those many inferior but useful branches of literary labour, by which the people at large are apt to be benefited. The only historical writer worthy of being mentioned was LAWRENCE ECHARD (1671–1730), a clergyman of the Church of England. He published in 1699, his *Roman History*; in 1702, his *General Ecclesiastical History*; in 1707, and subsequent years, his *History of England*; which were the first respectable compilations of the kind, and continued for a long time to be in very general use. DR. RICHARD BENTLEY (1661–1742), Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Ely, distinguished himself as a commentator and critic. His editions of several Greek and Roman classics are still esteemed as masterpieces of verbal criticism, though in some instances he is held liable to censure for having taken too great liberties with the text of his author. The *Grecian Antiquities* of POTTER Archbishop of Canterbury, published in 1697–8, became the standard work on that subject; and BASIL KENNET, President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, about the same time produced what has since been the standard work on *Roman Antiquities*. The earlier portion of the period was adorned with the lives of Tillotson, South, and other theologians, who more properly belonged to the preceding age. Apart from these, the period may be said to have produced few great divines. The most eminent by many degrees was DR. SAMUEL CLARKE (1675–1729), rector of St. James's, Westminster, a man of extraordinary mental endow-

ments, and singularly virtuous character. He published *Paraphrases on the Four Gospels*, *Sermons on the Attributes of God*, a work on *The Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity*, and *An Exposition of the Church Catechism*, all of which rank among the best English theological works, though the author's ideas respecting the Trinity are somewhat different from those maintained by the Church. Dr. Clarke was also a classical annotator, and his editions of *Cæsar* and *The Iliad* are still held as unrivalled. WILLIAM LOWTH (1661–1732), prebend of Winchester, and rector of Buriton, acquired permanent celebrity by his *Vindication of the Divine Authority and Inspiration of the Scriptures*, published in 1692; his *Directions for the Profitable Reading of the Scriptures*, 1705; and his *Commentaries on the Books of the Prophets*. He was also an excellent classical scholar, and in that capacity assisted several writers of inferior fame. FRANCIS ATTERBURY (1662–1731), bishop of Rochester, makes a great figure, both in the political and literary history of the time; having been so zealous a partizan of the exiled house of Stuart, that he was himself banished in 1723; while his intimate friendship with Pope, Swift, and other Tory authors, has caused his name to be much mixed up with theirs. With the exception, however, of his letters to those gentlemen, which are admirable specimens of elegant familiarity, he produced no work which was calculated for lasting celebrity. BENJAMIN HOADLY, Bishop of Bangor, (afterwards of Winchester,) (1676–1761,) was one of the most eminent theological writers of the age, on what is called the *low* side of the Church—that is to say, the side which makes the nearest approach to the Dissenters. The peculiar opinions by which Bishop Hoadly chiefly attracted notice, were, that the use of the Sacrament as a test for the admission of men to civil offices, was a prostitution of the sacred rite; that Christ was the true and ultimate head of the Christian Church, and that, consequently, all encouragements and discouragements of this world, were not what Christ approved of, tending to make men of one *profession*, not of one *faith*—hypocrites, not Christians. A sermon preached by him in 1717, upon these points, was the cause of the celebrated *Bangorian Con-*

*troversy*, in which all the chiefs of both parties in the Church were engaged. As a controversialist, Bishop Hoadly enjoys the highest reputation; he was one of the few who ever conducted religious disputes in the mild spirit of a Christian gentleman. In general divinity, he was the author of *Discourses on the Terms of Acceptance with God; a Plain Account of the Nature and End of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper*, and a considerable number of sermons. His whole works fill three folio volumes. CHARLES LESLIE (1650–1722), originally a clergyman of the Church of Ireland, but who lost all his preferments at the Revolution for refusing to take the required oaths, distinguished himself as a controversial writer in favour of the views of the non-jurant, or Jacobite party, and by several works in defence of general religion, of which the most valuable is his *Short and Easy Method with the Deists*, published in 1697.

MATTHEW HENRY (1662–1714), a dissenting divine, was an author of some note. He is best known by his *Commentary on the Bible*. As a writer he is popular. His style is short and pointed, his imagination fine; but he has too many antitheses, and withal is somewhat fanciful. His commentary otherwise excellent, is too full of typical and allegorical interpretations. The principles of scriptural interpretation in that age, were too loose and unsettled.\*

In America, during this period, there flourished several writers of history and theology, though they were in general inferior in their education and attainments, to their immediate predecessors. The country did not afford the means of rearing scholars, equal to those who were originally trained at the English Universities; yet such advantages as it possessed, were diligently improved. To the historians in particular, the United States are greatly indebted, for the valuable works in which their early colonial history is narrated. Among these is COTTON MATHER (1663–1728) perhaps first in fame. His extraordinary talents and piety, fitted him to become one of the most popular moral teachers in the land. He had a bright fancy, a wonderfully tenacious

memory, and vast stores of learning; and he was able to express his thoughts with a copiousness and liveliness equalled by few. He is known as a historian principally by his *Magnalia Christi Americana*, or Ecclesiastical History of New England, although he published a great many other works. Indeed he is the most voluminous of American authors, his publications having amounted to three hundred and eighty-two. The most of them were of a religious character, and small in size, being no more than single sermons. Several, however, were works of some magnitude. In his narrations he is prolix, and says many strange things, in a strange manner. This was characteristic of the times, as well as of the man, since, as every reader knows, there was a remarkable quaintness in the style of most writers, in that day. He was, perhaps, less credulous than has often been supposed. A people such as he has described, whose object was to form a civil community on Christian principles, would be apt to be distinguished, by extraordinary characters and incidents.\*

Cotton Mather had been preceded by WILLIAM HUBBARD (1621–1704) historian of New England. He was said to be superior to all his contemporaries, as a writer. His principal work, which was a *History of New England*, was modelled after the plan of Winthrop's Journal. It was long kept in manuscript, but was finally, though not many years since, committed to the press. THOMAS PRINCE (1687–1758) wrote a *Chronological History of New England* of great value. During fifty years, he was employed in making a collection of public and private papers relating to the history of the same country; but these valuable manuscripts were principally destroyed during the war of Independence. In the opinion of Dr. Chauncey, he was excelled in learning, by no man in New England, except Cotton Mather.\*

Among the most celebrated *theological* writers of America, in addition to the historians already mentioned, who also published many religious treatises, were Jonathan Dickinson, Increase Mather, Solomon Stoddard, and Samuel Willard. These men were distinguished particularly in controversial divinity, and some of their

productions were published in England. The exigencies of the church, or the taste of the times, led many of the American divines into this department of intellectual effort. Whoever will look over a list of their writings, will find an unusual number of a controversial character. The discussions generally turned on the doctrines of Calvinism, and points of church order. It seemed to be felt under the circumstances of the church in America, that the strict principles originally embraced, should be strenuously maintained, and especially amid any indications of a softening down of the earlier rigidity. Among the puritan fathers at the beginning, almost the whole population were church members upon a profession of their faith; but this not proving to be the case in succeeding generations, it was felt on the part of some, that the privileges of the church might be extended beyond the class of strict believers—that the Lord's Supper was a converting ordinance, and that all baptized persons, not scandalous in life, have a right to the table, without affecting to view themselves as real Christians. On this subject, the flame of controversy was kindled in New England, and it was not soon or easily extinguished. STODDARD was the projector of the new doctrine, and he had influence over the minds of many in the ministry. This state of things continued, until his grandson, Jonathan Edwards, who also became his colleague, annihilated the arguments by which the notion had been maintained. JONATHAN DICKINSON, first President of Princeton College, among other works, chiefly on polemic divinity, published five discourses in answer to Dr. Whitby. INCREASE MATHER, who was a clergyman of Boston, and preached sixty-six years, and who was several years President of Harvard College, gave to the world a large number of useful publications on religion, as well as on politics, history, and philosophy. He studied sixteen hours every day, and yet found time for many active duties. MR. WILLARD, who was Vice-President of Harvard College, published many works, chiefly sermons. His largest production was a folio volume, in divinity, the first of that size which issued from the American press.\*

## SIXTH PERIOD.

FROM 1727 TO 1780.

THE fifty-three years between 1727 and 1780, comprehending the reign of George II. and a portion of that of George III., produced more men of letters, as well as more men of science, than any epoch of similar extent in the literary history of England. It was also a time during which greater progress was made in diffusing literature among the people at large, than had been made, perhaps, throughout all the ages that went before it. Yet while letters, and the cultivators of letters, were thus abundant, it must be allowed that, if we keep out of view the rise of the species of fiction called the *novel*, the age was not by any means marked by such striking features of originality or vigour as some of the preceding eras. It was rather remarkable for polishing former styles, and improving the external figure of knowledge, than for creating much that was new.

## THE POETS.

The above observations apply peculiarly to the poetry of the age, which may be described as in general very correct and very sensible, but tame in manner, and deficient in imagination and feeling. This was probably owing, in a great degree, to the admiration which Pope and his contemporaries continued, throughout the whole of this period, to draw from the people of England. Overawed, as it were, by the great success of those illustrious men, the writers who flourished during the remaining part of the century, dared not trust to their own observations of nature, but wrote in slavish imitation of both the styles of thought and of verse which they found already so highly approved by the public taste. Something was owing to the state of cultivated society, and to the circumstances in which most of the poets were placed. During the era under notice, much of the attention of enlightened persons was devoted to the improvement of manners, to repressing the barba-

risms of the ignorant, and extinguishing the vices of word and deed, which had become fashionable in the reign of Charles the Second. Polite society thus necessarily assumed a dainty, formal, and pedantic character; and whatever was hearty or natural, even though it might be quite innocent, was regarded with a kind of suspicion. As almost all the poets of the age were men of fashion, or at least habituated to the usages of good society, and chiefly resident amidst the artificial scenes of the metropolis, they could hardly fail to be affected by this prevailing disposition. To this cause, and to the supposed necessity of writing after models, as if any model were aught else than the accidental form into which a vigorous mind had thrown itself, is to be attributed the want of originality, passion, and imagination, which is so conspicuous in this period.

In the collected editions of the British poets, the works of upwards of seventy persons are classed between the years 1727 and 1780. Of these, however, comparatively few are worthy of particular notice. Young, Thomson, Gray, Collins, Akenside, Goldsmith, and Beattie, form a first rank. A second is composed of Somerville, Blair, Dyer, Green, Glover, Watts, Shennstone, Churchill, Falconer, Smollett, Armstrong, Langhorne, Bruce, Chatterton, Jones, Mickle, Johnson, Smart, Logan, the three Wartons, and Anstey. The remainder have produced several good pieces, but their works, as a whole, are not entitled to be kept prominently before the public eye.

EDWARD YOUNG, a clergyman of the English Church, (1681–1765), was the author of various pieces published before 1727, none of which, however, except his tragedy of the *Revenge*, made any considerable impression on the world. His best work, and that by which he is now chiefly known, the *Night Thoughts*, belongs to the period under our notice; it is a serious poem in nine portions, the first of which was published by itself in 1742. Young was a man of wordly character, and, in his external behaviour, by no means deficient in cheerfulness. His biographers allow, that the gloom of his poem was rather owing to disappointed ambition, than to any superior sentiment. The *Night Thoughts* are accordingly

found to give, upon the whole, a distempered view of human life, and to contain much bombast and affectation. Yet, while the perusal of the whole is a painful and tedious task, the poem presents many passages of sublime expression, of profound reflection, and of striking imagery. As a characteristic specimen may be given a few lines from the ninth night, which we shall entitle

## THE PREVALENCE OF MORTALITY.

What is the world itself?—a grave.  
Where is the dust that has not been alive?  
The spade, the plough, disturb our ancestors;  
From human mould we reap our daily bread.  
The globe around earth's hollow surface shakes,  
And is the ceiling of her sleeping sons.  
O'er devastation we wild revels keep;  
Whole buried towns support the dancer's heel.  
Each element partakes our scatter'd spoils;  
As nature wide our ruin spreads: man's death  
Inhabits all things, but the thought of man.

Nor man alone: his breathing bust expires;  
His tomb is mortal: empires die: where now  
The Roman, Greek? They stalk an empty name!  
Yet few regard them in this useful light,  
Though half our learning is their epitaph.  
When down thy vale, unlocked by midnight thought,  
That loves to wander in thy sunless realms,  
O Death! I stretch my view; what visions rise;  
What triumphs! toils imperial! arts divine!

In wither'd laurels glide before my sight:  
What lengths of far-fam'd ages, billow'd high  
With human agitation, roll along  
In unsubstantial images of air!  
The melancholy ghosts of dead renown,  
Whispering faint echoes of the world's applause,  
With penitential aspect as they pass;  
All point at earth, and hiss at human pride,  
The wisdom of the *wise*, and prancings of the *great*,

But O, Lorenzo! far the rest above,  
Of ghastly nature, and enormous size,  
One form assaults my sight, and chills my blood,  
And shakes my frame. Of *one* departed world  
I see the mighty shadow: Oozy wreath  
And dismal sea-weed crown her; o'er her side  
Reclin'd, she weeps her desolated realms,  
And bloated sons; and, weeping, prophesies  
Another's dissolution soon in flames.  
But like Cassandra prophesies in vain;  
In vain to many; not I trust to thee.



Perhaps the most popular versifier of the period was JAMES THOMSON (1700–1748). He was the son of a clergyman in Roxburghshire, and educated for the Scottish Church, but at an early period of life he removed to London, where, in 1726, he published his poem of *Winter*. Three other compositions, respectively denominated *Summer*, *Spring*, and *Autumn*, successively appeared, and formed what now passes by the general title of his *Seasons*. These poems are in blank verse, and describe the various natural appearances of the year, in a very rich and eloquent, and often sublime style of language. Thomson wrote another large poem entitled *Liberty*, which, being upon an abstract subject, never became popular, though it contains many fine passages. Besides some tragedies, which met with considerable success upon the stage, he was the author of a poem in the stanza of Spenser, entitled the *Castle of Indolence*, which was designed as a kind of satire on his own soft and lethargic character, but is nevertheless the most perfect, and perhaps the most poetical, of all his compositions. Thomson, though slothful in the extreme was a very amiable and benevolent man; he died of a cold caught while sailing upon the Thames, and was buried at Richmond.

Collins and Gray are distinguished in lyrical poetry, a species of composition, of which the chief peculiarities are, energy of sentiment, fire and vivacity of expression, and a modulated melodiousness of measure, adapting it for music. With the exception of Dryden's *Ode for St. Cecilia's Day*, no lyrical pieces of eminent excellence had hitherto been produced in England; but the art was now brought to a high degree of perfection, if not indeed to the highest which it has ever reached. THOMAS GRAY (1716–1771), the son of a London scrivener, was educated at Cambridge, and originally destined for the profession of the law. He spent the greater part of his life in studious retirement at Cambridge, where he ultimately became professor of modern languages and history. The most popular and admired work of Gray, is his *Elegy written in a Country Church yard*, which was published in 1750. His other pieces are chiefly lyrical, and their principal charm, according to a distin-

guished critic, is to be traced 'to the naturally exquisite ear of the poet, having been trained to consummate skill in harmony, by long familiarity with the finest models in the most poetical of all languages, the Greek and Italian.' In the odes *to Adversity*, *on the Spring*, and *on Vicissitude*, the genius of Gray is exhibited in its softer graces; but in that *on the Progress of Poetry*, and in the wild descriptive ode entitled *the Bard*, in which he represents a Welsh harper denouncing Edward I. as the spoiler of his country, the poet rises to a strength and dignity little inferior to Milton. 'There is not an ode in the English language,' says Mr. Matthias, 'which is constructed like these two compositions; with such power, such majesty, and such sweetness; with such proportioned pauses and just cadences; with such regulated measures of the verse; with such master principles of lyrical art displayed and exemplified, and at the same time with such concealment of the victory, which is lost in the softness and uninterrupted flowing of the lines in each stanza; with such a magical music, that every verse in it in succession dwells on the ear and harmonizes with that which has gone before.' The lyrics of Gray also display the superior qualities of fancy and tenderness, and, perhaps, owe most of their success to the strong sympathy which the poet every where manifests with the joys and sufferings of human nature. These characteristics are very happily displayed in some of the stanzas of his

## ODE ON THE DISTANT PROSPECT OF ETON COLLEGE.

Ah happy hills, ah pleasing shade,  
 Ah fields belov'd in vain,  
 Where once my careless childhood play'd,  
 A stranger yet to pain!  
 I feel the gales that from ye blow,  
 A momentary bliss bestow,  
 As, waving fresh their gladsome wing,  
 My weary soul they seem to soothe,  
 And, redolent of joy and youth,  
 To breathe a second spring.

Say, father Thames, for thou hast seen  
 Full many a sprightly race,  
 Disporting on thy margin green,  
 The paths of pleasure trace;  
 Who foremost now delight to cleave

With pliant arm thy glassy wave?  
 The captive linnet which enthrall?  
 What idle progeny succeed,  
 To chase the rolling circle's speed,  
 Or urge the flying ball?

While some on earnest business bent,  
 Their murmuring labours ply,  
 'Gainst graver hours that bring constraint  
 To sweeten liberty;  
 Some bold adventurers disdain  
 The limits of their little reign,  
 And unknown regions dare descry,  
 Still as they run they look behind,  
 They hear a voice in every wind,  
 And snatch a fearful joy.

Gay hope is theirs by fancy fed,  
 Less pleasing when possess'd;  
 The tear forgot as soon as shed,  
 The sunshine of the breast:  
 Theirs buxom health of rosy hue,  
 Wild wit, invention ever new,  
 And lively cheer, of vigour born;  
 The thoughtless day, the easy night,  
 The spirits pure, the slumbers light,  
 That fly th' approach of morn.

Alas, regardless of their doom,  
 The little victims play!  
 No sense have they of ills to come,  
 No care beyond to-day.  
 Yet see how, all around them, wait  
 The ministers of human fate,  
 And black misfortune's baleful train;  
 Ah show them where in ambush stand,  
 To seize their prey, the murderous band!  
 Ah tell them they are men!

\* \* \* \*

To each his sufferings: all are men,  
 Condemn'd alike to groan;  
 The tender for another's pain,  
 The unfeeling for his own.  
 Yet ah, why should they know their fate!  
 Since sorrow never comes too late,  
 And happiness too swiftly flies.  
 Thought would destroy their paradise.  
 No more; where ignorance is bliss,  
 'Tis folly to be wise.

**WILLIAM COLLINS** (1720–1756), the son of a hatter in Chichester, and educated at Oxford, can hardly be deemed inferior to Gray in the harmony and polish of his composition; while, with less pathos than the former, he displays a still richer imagination. In 1746, while

living as a literary adventurer in London, he published his odes, among which was the celebrated one *To the Passions*. He was a man of extensive learning, and very amiable character; but having contracted irregular habits, he gradually lost the powers of both body and mind, and finally was placed in an asylum for lunatics, where he died. Among his best pieces may be mentioned his *Ode to Evening*, his *Ode on the Superstitions of the Highlanders* (of Scotland), and a little lyric in honour of those who die fighting for the liberties of their country—the last of which is as follows:—

How sleep the brave who sink to rest,  
By all their country's wishes blest!  
When Spring, with dewy fingers cold,  
Returns to deck their hallow'd mould,  
She there shall dress a sweeter sod,  
Than Fancy's feet have ever trod.

By fairy hands their knell is rung,  
By forms unseen their dirge is sung;  
There Honour comes, a pilgrim gray,  
To bless the turf that wraps their clay,  
And Freedom shall a while repair,  
And dwell a weeping hermit there.

The *Pleasures of Imagination*, by MARK AKENSIDE (1721–1770), published when the author was only twenty-three years of age, is a poem full of fine imagery, expressed in rich, copious, and musical language. Aken-side was the son of a butcher at Newcastle, and practised physic first at Northampton, and afterwards in London. Personally he was vain and irritable; but his poetical genius displayed a vigour and enthusiasm superior to his age. The ardour expressed in the two following stanzas, is calculated to enchant every generous mind:—

ON A SERMON AGAINST GLORY.

Come, then, tell me, sage divine,  
Is it an offence to own  
That our bosoms e'er incline  
Towards immortal Glory's throne?  
For with me nor pomp nor pleasure,  
Bourbon's might, Braganza's treasure,  
So can Fancy's dream rejoice,  
So conciliate Reason's choice,  
As one approving word of her impartial voice.

If to spurn at noble praise  
 Be the passport to thy heaven,  
 Follow thou those gloomy ways;  
 No such law to me was given,  
 Nor, I trust, shall I deplore me,  
 Faring like my friends before me;  
 Nor an holier place desire  
 Than Timoleon's arms require,  
 And Tully's curule chair, and Milton's golden lyre.

The chief poems of OLIVER GOLDSMITH (1728–1774), are *The Traveller* and *The Deserted Village*; the former of which is a contemplative and descriptive piece of the highest merit, while the latter contains some of the happiest pictures of rural life and character in the English language. Goldsmith, who was a native of Ireland, and originally educated for the medical profession, spent the time between the year 1758 and his death, as a professed man of letters, in the metropolis, and wrote comedies, histories, and miscellanies, particularly an inimitable novel called the *Vicar of Wakefield*. He was a man of good dispositions, but vain, and irregular in his conduct; and, though he realized large sums by his writings, he died deeply in debt. His poetical compositions are characterised by a delightful combination of simplicity, elegance, and pathos.

JAMES BEATTIE (1736–1803), a native of Scotland, was the last of those who can properly be placed in the first order of the poets of this time. In 1771, while professor of moral philosophy at Aberdeen, he published his celebrated poem *The Minstrel*, which describes, in the stanza of Spenser, the progress of the imagination and feelings of a young and rustic poet. Beattie also wrote several philosophical and controversial works, which attracted considerable attention in their day. His poetry is characterised by a peculiar meditative pathos.

Of the second class of the poets of this age, the first in point of time is WILLIAM SOMERVILLE, a country gentleman of Warwickshire (1692–1742), whose chief poem was one in blank verse, entitled *The Chase*, describing in a very animated manner the circumstances attending that sport. ROBERT BLAIR (1700–1748), minister of Athelstaneford, in Scotland, wrote a serious

poem in blank verse, entitled *The Grave*, which has ever since been admired for the strong and solemn pictures which it draws of mortal affairs. JOHN DYER (1700–1758), a country clergyman, enjoys a respectable reputation as a didactic and descriptive poet: his chief poems are *The Fleece* and *Grongar Hill*. One lively descriptive poem, entitled *The Spleen*, has preserved the name of MATTHEW GREEN (1696–1737), an officer in the custom-house of London. RICHARD GLOVER (1712–1783), is chiefly remembered for an epic poem called *Leonidas*, which he published in his twenty-fifth year, and which for a long time enjoyed considerable celebrity, though none of his works are now much read. The name of ISAAC WATTS, venerable for the worth of him who bore it, continues to enjoy as extensive popularity as any other of this period. Watts (1674–1748), was originally a Dissenting minister in London, but, on account of delicate health, spent the last thirty-six years of his life in the bosom of a private family of opulence at Stoke Newington, where he wrote many works in divinity and morals. Besides some miscellaneous poems, which display a lively fancy and refined taste, he wrote a large mass of devotional lyrical poetry, part of which was adapted to the capacities of children. WILLIAM SHENSTONE (1714–1763), a gentleman of Shropshire, is chiefly remembered for his pastoral elegies, which have a softness and smoothness of diction, in the highest degree pleasing, though they bear little reference to the sentiments and circumstances of actual rustic life.

WILLIAM FALCONER, a native of Scotland, and reared as a common sailor, published in 1762 *The Shipwreck*, a descriptive poem, which has ever since been considered as a valuable part of the stock of English poetry. It was designed to describe a scene of suffering which took place in a voyage from Alexandria to Venice, when the poet was one of three, who, out of a large crew, were able to make their way from the perishing vessel to the shore. A tale of the affections is interwoven with the narrative; but it was the liveliness and originality of the descriptions, that gave the poem its principal title to notice. In consequence of his suc-

cess as a poet, Falconer was elevated to the situation of purser in an East India vessel ; but the ship, after leaving the Cape of Good Hope, was never more heard of.

The name of CHURCHILL is now remembered as a part of political and literary history, while his works have almost entirely ceased to be read. He was originally a clergyman, but having fallen into embarrassed circumstances, and being fond of the life of a man of letters, he began in 1761 to employ himself as a satirist, his first production being *The Rosciad*, the object of which was to hold up to ridicule the defects of the principal London actors, as well as the characters of a number of gentlemen who interested themselves in theatrical affairs. Churchill was a man of coarse feelings and low habits ; but his powers as a satirist were so very great, that, if he had exerted them on subjects of general and permanent interest, his writings could hardly have failed to secure a lasting reputation. Being attached to a popular party, of which Mr. John Wilkes was the chief, he devoted himself to the task of satirizing the ministry of the Earl of Bute, and all its adherents, among whom might be reckoned the whole of the Scottish nation. In the *Prophecy of Famine*, all the antiquated notions of the lower English respecting their northern neighbours are embodied with such fancifulness of exaggeration, as almost redeems the prejudice from which the poem took its rise. Many works of less note were published by Churchill during his brief career, which terminated in November, 1764, when he was only thirty-three years of age.

TOBIAS SMOLLETT (1721–1771), so eminent as a novelist, wrote a few poetical pieces, which display much delicacy, and an elevated tone of sentiment. Among these, his *Ode to Leven Water* is the most popular. JOHN ARMSTRONG (1709–1779), who, like Smollett, was a native of Scotland, and a physician, was the author of a didactic or instructive poem of respectable reputation, entitled *The Art of Preserving Health*, and of some other pieces of less celebrity. LANGHORNE, a clergyman of the English church, enjoyed in his lifetime considerable fame as a poet, but is now little known : *Owen of Carron*, an imitation of the old ballad style, in peculiarly

soft and melodious versification, is almost the only production of this writer which continues to be printed in popular collections. An *Elegy on Spring*, and a short descriptive poem entitled *Lochleven*, form the chief memorials of the genius of MICHAEL BRUCE, a school-master in an obscure part of Scotland, who died in 1767, at the early age of twenty-one. His college companion, JOHN LOGAN (1748–1788), was the author of a well-known *Ode to the Cuckoo*, of a tragedy named *Rupny-mede*, and some other poems, which continue to rank in the collections of the British poets: he also published a volume of sermons, much admired for their refined sentiment and elegant composition. WILLIAM JULIUS MICKLE (1734–1788), a native of Dumfries-shire, is chiefly remembered for his translation of the *Lusiad* of Camoens, a Portuguese poet. His original poems, like too many of those produced in the age now under notice, have little to recommend them besides that melody of versification in which poetry was then supposed chiefly to consist, and for which almost every thing else seems to have been sacrificed.

The most remarkable name in the whole range of the poets of this age, is that of THOMAS CHATTERTON, a youth of obscure parentage at Bristol, who, in his seventeenth year, possessed the genius and dexterity necessary for writing a series of poems in the old English language, which he passed off upon some competent judges as the productions of a versifier of the fifteenth century, and which contained many passages of the highest poetical beauty. This extraordinary youth afterwards sought employment as a miscellaneous writer in London; but being overtaken by pecuniary distress, he put an end to his own life, August 25, 1770, when he as yet wanted three months of being eighteen years of age. It seems unquestionable, from the specimens he has left, that, if he had survived to maturity, he must have taken one of the first places in English literature.

DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON (1709–1784) is less admired for his poetical than for his moral and critical productions; yet his *Vanity of Human Wishes* has a moral impressiveness that belongs to few writers since the time of Pope. Excepting *London*, a satire, his other poems are chiefly



occasional and trifling. It is remarkable that, while his conversation abounded in metaphor, he gave little illustration of that kind to his verses, in which they would have been more appropriate.

One of the few poets who seem to have been inclined to break through the tame mediocrity of the age, was CHRISTOPHER SMART (1722–1770), a man of eccentric character and degrading habits, but possessed of a singular genius. Smart had been educated as a clergyman, but being compelled to sell a college fellowship, in order to pay some tavern debts, he finally settled in London as a man of letters. His mind was at one time so far unsettled by dissipation, that he required to be confined in an asylum for lunatics, where, being denied the use of pen, ink, and paper, he marked his verses with a key upon the wainscot. In this manner was written his best production, the *Song to David*, which, though betraying some obscurity and irregularity, the result of a deranged understanding, contains, perhaps, more energetic and magnificent poetry than any short poem of the time. Smart had also a considerable turn for humorous verse. The life of this ill-fated poet terminated in the King's Bench prison.

SIR WILLIAM JONES (1746–1794) is more eminent as an Oriental scholar, and a man of almost universal accomplishment, than as a poet, though some of his lyrical pieces are much admired, and have added to our current phraseology a few highly energetic and beautiful expressions. His *Ode in Imitation of Alcæus*, is a heart-stirring effusion of patriotism.—Of the three WARTONS, the eldest, THOMAS, professor of poetry at Oxford (1687–1745), was a chaste and pleasing versifier. His eldest son, JOSEPH (1722–1800), a dignitary of the English church, though he entertained opinions respecting poetry somewhat in advance of his time, as expressed in his *Essay on Pope*, can only be described as another of the correct versifiers, who so much abounded in the eighteenth century. His brother, THOMAS (1728–1790), professor of poetry at Oxford, ranks rather higher as a poet, being possessed of a better descriptive power; but his name owes its chief lustre to his *History of English Poetry*, which is a work of great research and equal

his list of secondary poets concludes with **JOSEPH ANSTEY** (1724–1805), a gentleman in Wiltshire, who, besides some miscellaneous pieces, is the author of a humorous poem, entitled *The New Guide*, in which the manners of that city, about the beginning of the reign of George III., were described with great wit and satirical vivacity, but with a license which detracts much from its value in the eyes of the present generation.

Of the still considerable list of poets which remains, there may be found some talent, and, in general, correct diction, with very few pieces, or even lines, that have captivated the fancy, or impressed themselves on the memory, of the people. The names of Hammond, Savage, Aaron Hill, Mallet, Lord Littleton, Hamilton of Bangour, Grainger, Dodsley, Penrose, Wilkie, Blacklock, Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, Isaac Hawkins Browne, Mason, and Miss Seward, retain a certain degree of fame, though only the reflection of something that once was, as their works have long ceased to be reprinted. Others, such as Welsted, West, Whitehead, Cunningham, Hart, Jago, Lloyd, and Lovibond, only meet the eye when we chance to turn up some half-antiquated collection of the British poets.

Besides the poets already here enumerated as natives of Scotland, all of whom wrote in English, that country produced one writer in the native dialect,—**ROBERT FERGUSON**,—who, after a brief career of twenty-four years, died in 1774. Ferguson excelled in descriptions of city life, as then exemplified in the Scottish capital; and in his homely strains there is perhaps more real genius than in whole volumes of the tame and regular versification of his contemporaries.

In America, little good poetry was produced, during this period. Through the extent of its history thus far, we find that the national genius seldom turned upon imaginative subjects. The severity of Puritanism which, however, had relaxed in a measure, may be supposed to have been unfriendly to this species of writing. Or rather we may infer that a certain degree of maturity in political institutions, with consequent wealth and leis-

ure is required, in order to the general cultivation and relish of poetical studies. This America did not possess. The necessities of life and the peculiar situation of the people demanded more practical or useful themes. There was a class of poets, or rather of educated men who occasionally wrote poetry, and who may perhaps be ranked among the third class of British bards. Among these were John Adams, John Osborn, William Livingston, Mather Byles, and Thomas Godfrey. The poems of JOHN ADAMS (1705-1740), show a good degree of mental culture, for that period in the colonies; but the immortality predicted for them at the time, has proved to be a dream. In harmony of versification he surpassed his contemporaries in his own country; but he had not all the requisites of a good poet. He wrote imitations and paraphrases of scripture, translations from Horace, and some original pieces. JOHN OSBORN, born at Sandwich, Mass., wrote poetry about the year 1733, which possesses some merit. His *Whaling Song* has been admired, as well as his *Elegiac Epistle* on the death of his sister. *Philosophical Solitude*, written by WILLIAM LIVINGSTON (1723-1790), when only twenty-four years old, was one of the most polished poems which the country had hitherto produced. Like most of the contemporary poetry of Great Britain at this era, it was modelled after that of the school of Pope. The author was an accomplished classical scholar, and he acquired in prose as well as in verse, an elegance of style much in advance of that which generally prevailed among his countrymen. Although his poetry is above mediocrity, his prose is still better. MATHER BYLES, minister in Boston, (1706-1786), wrote poetry as an amusement. He never attempted any considerable work, and has left only a volume of miscellaneous poems. His literary merit procured for him the favour of Pope, Watts, and other men of genius in England, with whom he was in habits of correspondence. THOMAS GODFREY (1736-1763), died a young man, but gave proofs of a native talent for poetry, in several pieces which were received with great favour in the *American Magazine*. His verse, however, was not characterised by any great de-

---

gree of refinement. He is said to have written the first play in America, a form of intellectual effort which will be noticed in the following period.\*

## TRAGIC DRAMATISTS.

As the miscellaneous poetry of this age was but a refined and tame imitation of that which prevailed in the era of Pope, itself in some measure an imitation of the productions of the Dryden school, so were the tragedies chiefly imitative of those which had gone before them, all of which were upon the French model. The English tragic drama was now weeded of all mixture of comedy, which in the older plays gave it liveliness, at the expense occasionally of good taste; but it was also relieved in a great measure of all reference to real passion, and became a matter of little more than declamation and bombast. The *Revenge*, by Dr. Young, produced a little before the commencement of our era, was a play of this kind, notwithstanding that it still maintains its place in the stock of the British Theatre. So were also the tragedies of *Sophonisba* and *Agamemnon*, by the author of *The Seasons*. In these cases, men of the best abilities in general poetry altogether failed to exhibit that picture of the higher passions which constitutes a successful tragedy. The public taste was nevertheless in some degree accommodated to the nature of that which was habitually placed before it; so that plays directly translated from the French met with temporary applause. The *Zara*, *Alzira*, and *Merope* of Voltaire, exemplary specimens as they were of the stiffness and coldness of that school, were produced with success by Mr. Aaron Hill. The few other plays which have preserved any degree of celebrity, may be briefly enumerated. The *Gustavus Vasa* of Brooke, published in 1739, at a time when its representation was forbidden, contains much patriotic sentiment. *Barbarossa*, by Dr. John Brown, an English clergyman, produced in 1755, possesses such a moderate degree of merit, that, if it had not a peculiar convenience for strolling companies in its limited number of characters, it must have long since sunk. ARTHUR MURPHY (1727-1805), a native of Ireland,

\* AM. ED.

wrote several tragedies, of which *The Grecian Daughter*, one by no means of eminent merit, has alone taken its place among our ordinary acting plays. The *Ca-ractacus* of Mason (1759), was an attempt to revive the severe simplicity of the ancient Greek drama ; but the lyrics introduced in accordance with that model, though pronounced beautiful as poems, were found inconsistent with modern dramatic taste, and the play failed to produce the effect which constitutes successful representation. About this time, a portion of natural feeling was restored to the tragic stage by EDWARD MOORE, in the fine moral play of *The Gamester* (1755), of which the characters were from common life ; and by JOHN HOME, a Scottish clergyman, whose *Douglas* (1757), though neither in diction nor in character superior to contemporary productions, represents the emotions of maternal and filial affection with so much simple tenderness, that it never fails to draw both tears and applause. *The Mysterious Mother*, also, by Horace Walpole (1768), while involving incidents peculiarly revolting, and hardly fit even for private study, has the merit of being comparatively free from the trammels imposed by custom ; it is written in a manly and vigorous style, and contains characters that are not representatives of classes, or vehicles of particular lines of sentiment, but show bold, true, and original features. But these are instances which, after all, tend little to relieve the general flatness of tragedy throughout the age under our notice.

#### COMIC DRAMATISTS.

While the tragic drama languished under the influence of the same rules and modes which deprived serious poetry of all passion and sublimity, comedy experienced a prosperity such as was to be expected in an age in which the forms of social life were so much the subject of attention. This was peculiarly the age of what is called *genteel comedy*—that is, plays like those of the preceding era, but rendered more moral, and in a slight degree more sentimental, while the characters were equally derived from the higher orders of society. In this department of literature no name stands above that

of GEORGE COLMAN, whose *Jealous Wife* (1761), and *Clandestine Marriage* (1766), are perfect models of dramatic excellence. The *Good-Natured Man* (1768), and *She Stoops to Conquer* (1773), of Goldsmith, cannot be ranked so high; for, though full of humorous dialogue and character, they call in the aid of disguise and ambuscade—experiments originally derived from the Spanish drama after the Restoration, but now generally confined to the minor plays called *farces*, which, it may be observed, were little known before this age, and of which Garrick and Murphy wrote some excellent specimens. The *Suspicious Husband* of Hoadly (1747), partakes so much of the sprightly license of the school of Farquhar, that it can hardly perhaps be ranked in the class of genteel comedy. In the early part of the reign of George III., sentiment had taken a decided place in our comic drama, and was the ground of the success of Hugh Kelly, whose *False Delicacy*, and *School for Wives*, though now almost forgotten, proved, for the reason stated, more attractive in their day than even the plays of Goldsmith.

The *Beggar's Opera*, which has already been adverted to as a production of the preceding period, was the means of creating a new class of dramas, which flourished side by side with the genteel comedies, and still maintain a respectable place on the British stage. This was the *English Opera*, in which the pervading dialogue is in no respect different from that of an ordinary comedy, but is enlivened at frequent intervals with songs by one or more persons. The best productions of this kind, which appeared during the period under notice, are *The Maid of the Mill*, and *Love in a Village*, by Isaac Bickersstaff, who has never been excelled upon the stage in delineations of simple rural life.

#### PERIODICAL ESSAYISTS.

It is somewhat remarkable that, although the essays of Steele and Addison were immediately imitated by many writers (there was even a *Scottish Tatler*, by Donald M'Staff), no work of the kind obtained a classic reputation until nearly forty years had elapsed, when

several excellent series were produced. The first of these was the *Rambler*, by SAMUEL JOHNSON; it was commenced on the 20th of March, 1750, and continued to appear twice a-week, till March 14, 1752, when it had extended to two hundred and eight papers. The *Rambler* was devoted, like its predecessors of the reign of Queen Anne, to the discussion of subjects connected with ordinary life and the lesser morals, but treated them in a more grave and philosophical manner, with a gloomy pathos peculiar to the author, who was affected by a constitutional melancholy. Lively and trivial matters are not overlooked by this most majestic of all the essayists; but it was the fault of Johnson, that he had only one manner of composition, so that a thoughtless fop is described in the same solemn and laboured diction which is used in moralizing on the uncertainty of human life. The next in point of time, and perhaps also of merit, entitled the *Adventurer*, was commenced in November, 1752, by DR. JOHN HAWKESWORTH (1715-1773), who ranks among the most elegant miscellaneous writers of the eighteenth century. This work, to which Johnson lent his valuable assistance, and which was aided by Bathurst and Joseph Warton, extended to one hundred and forty numbers, and terminated in March, 1754. It was favourably received by the public, and merited its success by the purity of its morals, the elegance of its critical disquisitions, and, the acquaintance it displayed with life and manners. The papers of the editor, about seventy in number, resemble in style the *Ramblers* of Johnson, with somewhat less pomp of diction. Those which have been most admired consist of Eastern tales, and stories of domestic life; in the former of which Hawkesworth exhibits a fine imagination, and in the latter a considerable knowledge of human character. The excellent morality of the *Adventurer* procured for the editor the degree of doctor of civil law, which was conferred upon him by Archbishop Herring. In January, 1753, the *World*, a paper hardly less celebrated, was commenced by MR. EDWARD MOORE, author of the tragedy of *The Gamester*, with the assistance of the Earl of Chesterfield, Horace Walpole, Soame Jenyns, and other writers of reputation. This work

extended to two hundred and ten numbers, the last being published in the year 1756. The contributions of the editor are lively and judicious, though the perpetual use of irony, to which dangerous figure of rhetoric he was much addicted, gives them an unpleasant sameness. The *Connoisseur*, which was published weekly by GEORGE COLMAN and BONNELL THOMPSON, between January 1754 and September 1756, and was thus partially contemporary with *The Adventurer* and *The World*, professes to criticise town manners with greater freedom than those papers, and is altogether a work of greater gayety and smartness, though apparently not less zealous in the cause of morality. All these periodicals had an extensive sale in their original form, and the appearance of so many at once, by different authors, is a striking proof of the temporary opulence of English genius in this department of literature. In April, 1758, Johnson commenced his *Idler*, which extended to one hundred and ten numbers, and is a more playful work than *The Rambler*. With this work closes the series of the English periodical essayists; for the detached pieces of Shenstone, Goldsmith, and Knox, bearing no dates, must be ranked with the miscellaneous effusions of literature. This mode of writing and of publication was, however, revived in Scotland, at a time somewhat in advance of that now under consideration. *The Mirror* (1779–80), and *The Lounger* (1785–9), by Mr. Henry Mackenzie, and other writers of less note, showed that the talent for this kind of composition might be found to the north of the Tweed, though the subjects in general had little or no reference to native manners or ideas. But it may be questioned if the literary value of these and most of the preceding essayists is not much exaggerated. When a reader fresh from modern literature looks into them, he is surprised to find that their views of human character generally refer only to those superficial modes which constitute what is called fashion, while many of their moral precepts and discussions bear upon points long since silently acquiesced in by cultivated society, or touch on vices of which the existence is now hardly discernible. A perusal of the essayists is thus not unlike a visit to a museum containing antiques.



ted dresses and pictures of inconvenient buildings long since removed. They are certainly valuable as records of an artificial kind of life which once existed ; but, wanting the solid and enduring groundwork of actual human nature, they can claim hardly any other merit. In the vices which they censure there is a grossness, and in the virtues which they celebrate a fastidiousness and puritanism, alike unknown to modern times, the errors and excellencies of which are of a totally different character, and would accordingly require a different treatment. The style is equally unsuitable to modern taste, having a faint and mincing propriety, and a tame neatness and dimness as far removed as possible from the strong, graphic, straightforward, and, it may be, less correct, manner which has risen in its place.

At this period no class of writers had arisen in America, who might be called essayists: certainly there were none who appeared in periodical productions of the literary, miscellaneous kind, which so abounded in Great Britain ; nor are we aware that this species of literature has ever greatly flourished in the United States. Indeed, since the time of the *Lounger*, it has not been much cultivated in the British Isles. Its place has been occupied both in England and America, by *Magazines and Reviews*, constituting a kind of periodical literature and criticism, which has had a wonderful currency for many years. It will hereafter be more particularly noticed. Writers there were in the provinces, who occasionally produced essays. Among these were Jeremy Belknap, Mather Byles, Nathan Fiske, Samuel Mather, and Samuel Phillips.\*

#### NOVELISTS.

In introducing this class of authors, who have since assumed so high a rank in literature, it is not necessary to trace the *novel* from the rise of prose fiction in the fourth century, or even from the adoption of the word by the Italian tale writers of the fourteenth. Suffice it to state, that in France, a class of fictitious compositions arose in the seventeenth century, under the denomination of *heroic romances*, from which the modern senti-

\* AM. ED.

mental novel may be said to have been almost immediately derived. These works took the name of romances, from the so-called compositions of the Provengal minstrels,\* (already described,) which they resembled, in as far as they chiefly related to ancient heroes; but while the characters belonged to remote antiquity, the manners and sentiments were those of the existing court of France, so that they were more like to what we now call novels, than to romances. In general, they were of extravagant length; the *Grand Cyrus* of Madame de Scudery, who is the most celebrated writer of heroic romances, extended to ten huge volumes, and the perusal of it would serve to entertain a young lady of that time for several months. Though long ago laid aside on account of their intolerable dulness and remoteness from nature, they had the merit of containing much refined sentiment, and generally recommending an exalted line of moral conduct. The French *heroic plays*, which have already been mentioned as imported into England after the Restoration, were a kindred class of compositions.

Admired as they were in their own day, the heroic romances could not long escape being burlesqued. The poet Scarron, about the time of the Commonwealth, attempted this in a work which he entitled the *Comique Roman*, or *Comic Romance*, which detailed a long series of adventures, as low as those of Cyrus were elevated, and in a style of wit and drollery of which there is hardly any other example. This work, though designed only as a ludicrous imitation of another class of fictions, became the first of a class of its own, and found followers in England long before there were any writers of the pure novel. A lady named Aphra Behn, who died in 1689, amused the public during the reign of Charles II., by writing tales of personal adventure similar to those of Scarron, which are almost the earliest specimens of prose fiction that we possess. She was followed by Mrs. Manley, whose works are equally humorous and equally licentious. The fictions of Daniel Defoe, which have been adverted to in the preceding section, are an

\*The name was derived from the dialect in which the minstrels wrote, which was styled the *Roman*.

improvement upon these tales, being much more pure, while they at the same time contain more interesting pictures of character and situation. Other models were presented in the early part of the century by the French novelist, Le Sage, whose *Gil Blas* and *Devil on Two Sticks*, imitating in their turn the fictions of certain Spanish writers, consist of humorous and satirical pictures of modern manners, connected by a thread of adventure. Little else need be said of the English novels antecedent to the time of Richardson and Fielding, except that they were mean in subject and indecorous in style, and calculated to degrade, while they could not in any respect improve, their readers.

SAMUEL RICHARDSON (1689–1761); author of the first classical work in this branch of composition, was a printer in London, and had reached the age of fifty before he emerged into public notice. Having always been remarkable for his expertness in letter-writing, he was requested by two booksellers, in 1739, to compose a volume of epistles referring to the common concerns of life, which might serve as models for the instruction of persons of ordinary education. After much importunity, he was induced to revolve the subject in his mind; but, on commencing the work, he thought it might be much enlivened if it could be made to convey a story. He adopted for this purpose a tale which he had heard in early life, the persons of which carried on the narrative by means of a succession of letters; and thus was in time produced the novel of *Pamela*, which appeared anonymously in 1740. Not only on account of the superior literary merits of this work, but from its being the first English novel that inculcated piety and virtue, it immediately obtained a great reputation, and was even recommended by the clergy from the pulpit.

It was nevertheless so questionable, both in its details and in its ultimate moral, that a superior genius of that day was tempted to make it the subject of a burlesque. This was HENRY FIELDING (1707–1754) a young man of good birth, but who had lived for some years as a writer of plays, in which capacity he had met with no great success. While Richardson had all the tame decorum of an elderly and respectable tradesman, Fielding

displayed the manners of the *man of fashion* of that time, accustomed to regard lightly some of the vices which *Pamela* was chiefly designed to censure, and disposed to treat nothing with severity which was not a direct infraction of the laws of honour, or inconsistent with manliness, candour, or generosity. Indignant at the success of what he considered as mere cant, Fielding wrote his *History of Joseph Andrews*, which, unlike the most of works produced under such circumstances, excelled its original, and immediately assumed a rank which it has never since forfeited. Fielding, indeed, had not aimed at burlesquing Richardson by a grotesque imitation of his manner; he rather endeavoured to overpower him by reviving and illustrating the free style of Cervantes, Scarron, and Le Sage, whose degenerate followers it had been an object with Richardson to throw into the shade. The strength of the novel may be said to lie in the character of Parson Adams, whose 'simplicity, benevolence, and purity of heart, are so admirably mingled with pedantry, absence of mind, and with the habits of athletic and gymnastic exercise then acquired at the Universities by students of all descriptions, that he may be safely termed one of the richest productions of the Muse of fiction.' In 1747, having meanwhile employed his pen upon several works of inferior note, Fielding produced his *Tom Jones, or the History of a Foundling*, which has been loudly and justly censured for its immoral tendency, while there is but one opinion as to the extraordinary skill and talent with which it is written, and the amusement which it is calculated to afford the reader. It is regarded as a masterpiece of art in the department of humorous fiction, the fable being alike felicitously conceived, managed, and brought to an issue, the characters drawn with the truth of life, and the whole replete with lively sallies of the imagination, and the most acute remarks upon mankind. According to a critic, who judges the work by the rules on which it was constructed, 'The action has that unity which is the boast of the great models of composition; it turns upon a single event, attended with many circumstances, and many subordinate incidents, which seem, in the progress of the work, to perplex, to entangle, and to involve

the whole in difficulties, and lead on the reader's imagination with an eagerness of curiosity, through scenes of prodigious variety, till at length the different intricacies and complications of the fable are explained after the same gradual manner in which they had been worked up to a crisis ; incident arises out of incident ; the seeds of every thing that shoots up are laid with a judicious hand, and whatever occurs in the latter part of the story, seems naturally to grow out of those passages which preceded ; so that, upon the whole, the business, with great propriety and ability, works itself into various embarrassments, and then afterwards, by a regular series of events, clears itself from all impediments, and brings itself inevitably to a conclusion.' A novel of smaller dimensions, entitled *Amelia*, published in 1751, was the last work of any importance produced by Fielding, who died prematurely of gout at Lisbon, in the forty-eighth year of his age. His greatest fault as a writer is his imperfect or incorrect morality. His works are certainly not deficient in pictures of moral excellence, and he generally represents vice as followed by punishment, or at least inconvenience ; yet he is greatly blamable for too often sheltering folly and guilt under the plea of goodness of heart, and for gratuitously and needlessly introducing scenes, which, though perhaps but too consistent with the manners of the period, and with human nature, cannot be contemplated in literature with any advantage.

Undeterred by the satire of Fielding, the author of *Pamela* proceeded with another and more elaborate novel, of which the first four volumes appeared in 1748, and the remaining four a year or two later, under the title of *Clarissa Harlowe*. He here adventured upon events and characters of a higher order, and met with still greater success. This work, of which the principal charm lies in the saint-like purity of the heroine, is written, like its predecessor, in letters ; but the style makes a considerable advance in dignity and accuracy, qualities in which Richardson, with all his merits, is upon the whole considerably deficient. The interest which *Clarissa* excited was greater than even that which attended *Pamela* ; and it met with the highest approba-

tion both in England and on the continent. Between the publication of the first four and the last four volumes, the comfort of the reading world seemed suspended on the result of the story ; and on a report being circulated that it was to end tragically, though that was the only way in which it could appropriately terminate, remonstrances poured in upon the author from all quarters, beseeching him to reclaim his profligate hero, and unite him in wedlock to *Clarissa*. *Sir Charles Grandison*, the latest performance of Richardson, appeared in 1753, in seven volumes, being intended to depict a gentleman remarkable for every Christian virtue. In this design the author only succeeds too well ; for the product of his imagination is correct to tameness, and tires by its solemn and unimpassioned dignity. This novel, however, contains a female character (*Clementina*) which equals any creation of the author's fancy. All the characters in Richardson's works are drawn with minute care and fidelity, and the interest of his story generally depends on a series of details which at first sight appear tiresome, but, after the perusal of a few pages, engage the reader inextricably in his task, and cause him to take up volume after volume with increasing pleasure. Long as *Clarissa* and *Grandison* are, it is understood that the author wrote them at first in a much more extensive form, and found it necessary to retrench them before publication. There is a tradition, that the former was originally calculated to fill twenty-eight volumes !

Meanwhile, a new and formidable rival to Richardson and Fielding had sprung up, in the person of **TOBIAS SMOLLETT** (1721–1771,) a native of Dumbartonshire in Scotland, who, after entering life as a naval surgeon, became an author by profession in London, and in 1748 published his *Adventures of Roderick Random*, a work of stronger, though less polished humour than *Tom Jones*, but equally abounding in happy delineation of character, and possessing, in short, many of both the same faults and the same beauties. This was followed in 1751 by *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*, which, with less easy and forcible humour, is more carefully laboured as a work of art, exhibits scenes of greater interest, and

presents a richer variety of character and adventure. *Count Fathom* and *Sir Launcelot Greaves* were subsequent and inferior novels by the same writer; but at the close of life, his genius shone forth in all its original splendour in *The Expedition of Humphrey Clinker*, which contains the same striking delineation of character, and the same broad humour, for which his two first productions are distinguished. Smollett was a much less skilful artist than Fielding, and in none of his works has he attempted the construction of an intricate plot like that of *Tom Jones*; he was also inferior in delicacy, and more rarely relieves his writings by pictures of the more elevated qualities of human nature. But he far surpasses Fielding in his humour, which is indeed more rich and copious than that of any other English author. Like Fielding, Smollett is liable to censure for the impurity of many of his scenes and much of his language, and for the baseness and wickedness of some of those characters for which he chiefly demands the affections of the reader; but, greatly as these peculiarities may tend to unfit his volumes for indiscriminate perusal, his works present a faithful picture of the manners of the time, which were deficient alike of taste and of morality. Smollett was also a poet, and, in the course of a laborious literary career, wrote many miscellaneous works and compilations, none of which, however, (with the exception of a portion of his *History of England*,) now obtain much notice.

The novels of these three eminent persons, though followed by numberless imitations, experienced little worthy or memorable rivalry during the period at present engaging our attention. The age, however, was rich in fictions of different kinds. In 1759, Dr. Johnson produced his fine Eastern tale of *Rasselas*, which is designed to prove that no worldly pleasures are capable of yielding true gratification, and that men must look for this to a future state of existence. In the same year, LAWRENCE STERNE (1713-1768), an English clergyman of eccentric manners, burst upon the world with a comic fiction of startling novelty. This was *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*, of which eight volumes in all were published during the course of six

years. Sterne possessed wit, sensibility, considerable powers of language, and some acquaintance with old forgotten authors, whose thoughts he made no scruple to appropriate, when they answered his purpose. With these advantages, he composed a work referring to contemporary manners, which, amidst much frivolity and absolute nonsense, with a license of expression peculiarly unbecoming in a clergyman, contains some delineations of character, and strokes of pathos, and flights of fancy, which have never been surpassed, and but rarely approached. In the characters of Uncle Toby and Corporal Trim, he has, in the words of Sir Walter Scott, 'exalted and honoured humanity, and impressed upon his readers such a lively picture of kindness and benevolence, blended with courage, gallantry, and simplicity, that their hearts must be warmed whenever it is recalled to memory.' In the last year of his life, Sterne published his *Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*, which is constructed with less eccentricity, and contains chapters of equal tenderness.

*The Vicar of Wakefield*, written in 1761 by OLIVER GOLDSMITH, then an obscure literary adventurer, residing in a mean part of London, is perhaps the very happiest, as it is certainly one of the least exceptionable, of the novels of the last century. It narrates, in the first person, the history of an amiable and simple-minded clergyman, during a series of domestic misfortunes, that severely try, but never subdue, his moral courage, and over which he is finally triumphant. With some defects in point of probability, it is a singularly beautiful and interesting picture of the middle class of English rural society; combining great knowledge of human nature and of the world, with the mildness of one who is too sensible of his own weakness to treat those of his neighbours with undue severity. *The Fool of Quality*, published in 1766 by Mr. Henry Brooke, is a work of much greater extent, but may be ranked beside the *Vicar of Wakefield*, as affording many pleasing sketches of contemporary manners. It appears to have been chiefly designed for the young, for whose education it presents many excellent hints. *The Adventures of a Guinea*, by Charles Johnstone, published about this time, was another



er successful delineation of existing society, but deeply tinged with satire. The four writers last mentioned were natives of Ireland.

The series of the novelists of the period is closed by HENRY MACKENZIE (1745–1831), a native of Scotland, who, in 1771, published anonymously his celebrated *Man of Feeling*, which was followed in the course of a few years by *The Man of the World*, and *Julia de Roubigné*. Mackenzie is distinguished by refined sensibility and by exquisite taste. His *Man of Feeling* is designed to show, in a few fragmentary chapters, exhibiting little coherence, a hero constantly obedient to every emotion of his moral sense, and apparently almost too sensitive and tender-hearted for contact with the world. His second novel aimed at exhibiting a person who, rushing headlong into guilt and ruin, spreads misery all around him, by the pursuit of selfish and sensual pleasures. Mackenzie, with more delicacy, possesses much of Sterne's peculiar pathos; he has great fancy, and incomparable taste; his characters, however, have the fault of being only representatives of certain ideas, instead of genuine pictures of individuals existing, or who might have existed. His works, it may be said, are moral treatises in narrative.

This period witnessed the commencement of that kind of fiction which at present bears the title of the *Romance*. The earliest example of it was the *Castle of Otranto*, by the Honourable HORACE WALPOLE, published in 1764. Walpole (1717–1797), a younger son of the celebrated prime minister, having devoted himself to the study of Gothic architecture, by degrees his imagination became filled with appropriate ideas of the chivalry of the middle ages. A dream at length presented to him the groundwork of what he thought could be wrought up into a romantic fiction, and the result was this elegant tale of superstition, the scene of which is laid in the south of Italy in the eleventh century. The *Castle of Otranto* immediately acquired great popularity, and was successfully imitated by MRS. CLARA REEVE, in a story entitled *The Old English Baron*, which appeared in 1777. It was not, however, till the ensuing period of literary history, that the *Romance* was carried to its utmost perfection.

## HISTORIANS.

The era now under notice may be not improperly termed the Augustan age of historical composition in Britain.

In the early part of the century, history was written laboriously, but without elegance. The best compilation of the history of England was that of Echard, already mentioned; or, as an alternative, the reader might choose the three folios published in 1706, under the title of *The Complete History of England*, in which the space preceding the reign of Charles I., was given in the language of various authors of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, while the subsequent reigns were the composition of White Kennett, bishop of Peterborough, celebrated for his controversial writings on the Whig side of church politics. In 1725, a voluminous history of England, written in the French language, was printed at the Hague, being the composition of Monsieur Rapin, a refugee French Protestant. Of this work, two translations appeared in England, where it obtained the credit of possessing much solid information, in a manner upon the whole impartial, though rather more favourable to the Whigs than to the Tories. There were other compilations, but so deficient in all the important requisites of history, as to be unworthy of notice.

In surveying the historical productions of the period, we are first attracted by the voluminous productions of THOMAS CARTE (1686–1754), originally a clergyman of the Established Church, but who, being prevented by his Jacobite predilections from taking the oaths to George I., assumed the lay habit in 1714, and devoted himself to literary pursuits. Carte was a laborious inquirer, but by no means an accomplished writer, and too strongly swayed by political prejudices to be a fair and just historian. His first work was *The Life of James Duke of Ormond*, published in 1735–6, in three large volumes, and embracing much of the general history of the latter part of the preceding century. He then commenced researches for a history of England, in which he was encouraged by the chiefs of the Tory party and others,

among whom were the common council of London, who voted him an annuity during the time he should be occupied in the undertaking. The first volume appeared in 1747, and would have been well received, if its credit had not been shaken by an absurd story thrust in at the end, respecting a man who was said to have been cured of the king's evil by the touch of the Pretender in the year 1716. The fourth volume, published after the death of the author, brought the history down to the year 1654; it is still esteemed as a great collection of facts, though the style is inelegant and the reflections unphilosophical. The *Roman History* of NATHANIEL HOOKE, published in four large volumes, between 1733 and 1771, is a work in some respects similar, but written more clearly, and with more critical acuteness in the choice of materials.

The public possessed only these ungainly compilations, when DAVID HUME (1711–1776), by birth the younger son of a Scottish country gentleman, and who had distinguished himself by some metaphysical writings, took advantage of his situation as librarian to the Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh, to commence a history of England, in which a judicious selection of events should be treated in a philosophical manner. The first volumes, embracing the reigns of the Stuart sovereigns, appeared in 1754–6; and the work was completed before 1761, by the addition of the earlier periods. It was the first example of the highest kind of historical composition which appeared in English literature, and it has ever since been the standard work upon the subject, notwithstanding the superior erudition, accuracy, and even elegance, of subsequent writers. Its acknowledged defects are carelessness both as to facts and style, and deliberate partiality towards the cavalier party in the contests of the seventeenth century; to which may be added one of greater importance, for which, however, the author is not blamable, its want of the inestimable advantages which are now derivable from state documents and other genuine materials of history. The merits of this writer are, however, so great,—so singular is the charm which his vigorous mind has imparted to the narrative,—and so enlarged and philosophical are

the greater part of his views of events and characters,—that he promises, with the aid of a judicious commentary, if such can be obtained, long to continue superior to all rivalry.

The compilation of such a work by an author who could hardly be said to speak the language in which it was expressed, was one of the most remarkable circumstances connected with it. Scotland had hitherto afforded hardly any writers of English who approached classical excellence; and the surprise was accordingly great, when a piece of composition, so graceful amidst all its negligence, was produced on the northern shores of the Tweed. The truth is, that during the reign of George II., a considerable number of learned persons in Scotland had been studying English literature with the greatest zeal; insomuch that, about the time when Mr. Hume's history appeared, societies existed in more than one of the university towns, for the purpose of encouraging not only the *writing*, but as much as possible the *speaking* of pure English. The country was now accordingly prepared to produce that brilliant cluster of writers, embracing Hume, Blair, Robertson, Smith, and others, which occupies so prominent a place in the literary history of the period.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON (1721–1793), a country clergyman, enjoying comparatively few advantages for historical study, published in 1759 his *History of Scotland during the reigns of Queen Mary and King James VI.*, which was at once pronounced to be a still finer specimen of English composition than the work of Hume, though wanting the nervous philosophy of that writer. Encouraged by the success of this effort, Dr. Robertson ventured upon a task requiring far more research and greater grasp of mind, and gave to the world, in 1769, his *History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles V., with a View of the Progress of Society in Europe from the Subversion of the Roman Empire to the beginning of the Sixteenth Century*. In this work he had to survey, in the first place, the steps by which the social institutions of antiquity have passed, through the ages of barbarism, into the characteristic features of the state of modern Europe; secondly, he had to commemorate, with

appropriate spirit and dignity, a series of transactions of peculiar interest, extending throughout the better part of a century, and in which the most civilized countries of Europe were engaged. This difficult performance was accomplished with the most perfect success, and with a material increase to the reputation of the author. The last considerable work of Dr. Robertson was his *History of America*, which appeared in 1777, and is perhaps, on account of its subject, the most entertaining of all his works. From a time immediately subsequent to his first publication, he had enjoyed several considerable preferments, besides a pension of £200 from the king; and being a man of singular prudence, temperance, and natural dignity of character, the latter part of his life was spent in the enjoyment of almost every worldly blessing. His merits as a writer are thus described by one of his biographers: 'His style is pure, sweet, dignified without stiffness, singularly perspicuous, and often eloquent; the arrangement of his materials is skilful and luminous, his mode of narrative distinct, and his descriptions highly graphical; and he displays a sagacity in the development of causes and effects, and in his judgment of public characters and transactions, which is very remarkable in one who was brought up in obscurity and retirement. If there is less glow and ardour in his expression of moral and political feelings, than some eminent writers in a free country have manifested, there is, on the other hand, all the candour and impartiality which belongs to a cool temper, when enlightened by knowledge and directed by principle.'

Hume and Robertson were the means of exciting at once a taste in the public for historical reading, and a desire in literary men to rival them in the same department. An elaborate *History of the Reign of Henry II.* was published by George LORD LYTTLETON, in 1767-71. DR. ROBERT HENRY (1718-1790), a Scottish clergyman, devoted thirty years of his life to the composition of a *History of Great Britain*, in which the civil, ecclesiastical, constitutional, literary, and commercial affairs, and the progress of arts and of manners, were each treated in a distinct series of chapters. This work appeared in detached portions at different dates between

1771 and 1785, but was brought down no farther than the reign of Henry VIII. It is a perspicuous and useful production, though the author's views and reflections are marked by little force or originality. A *Biographical History of England*, that is, a history of the lives of the most distinguished characters in the annals of that country, was published in 1769 by the Reverend JAMES GRAINGER, an English clergyman. *Lives of Queen Elizabeth, Raleigh, Tillotson, Henry Prince of Wales*, and others, were written with great research, but in a somewhat dry manner, by DR. THOMAS BIRCH (1705–66), one of the secretaries of the Royal Society. We may also here advert to Dr. Charles Burney's elaborate *General History of Music*, in four volumes (1776–89), and to Dr. Thomas Warton's *History of English Poetry*, of like extent, produced between 1774 and 1781,—a work of vast research, and upon the whole accurate, but left incomplete by the author.

In the less ambitious walk of historical composition, where the object was simply to furnish books of a certain extent and form, for the convenience of ordinary readers, the age now under notice was not less distinguished. Indeed, the reign of George II. may be termed the epoch of respectable compilation in England, for, excepting Echard and Kennett, there had not previously existed any literary men who were qualified to put existing knowledge into new shapes with the required dexterity and neatness. A most valuable work, under the title of *Universal History*, of which the portion devoted to ancient times extended to seven, and the modern part to sixteen volumes, in folio, was brought out by the London booksellers in the reign of George II., and is still a constituent part of every good library. It was written by Bower, Campbell, Guthrie, Sale, Psalmanazar, and other professional authors of eminence. The first of these individuals published a *History of the Popes*; Campbell was the author of *Lives of the Admirals*, and of the best articles in the *Biographia Britannica*; Guthrie published a *History of Scotland*, a *History of England*, and a *Geographical and Historical Grammar*, which has continued in repute almost to our own day; and Sale gained celebrity by translating the

*Koran of Mohammed.* The three first were natives of Scotland. Dr. Smollett published, in 1758, a *History of England*, in four quarto volumes, which he is said to have written in the brief space of fourteen months. This work he afterwards brought down to the year 1765. Though, as might be expected, it is superficial in point of information, and much beneath Hume's *History* in every other respect, the portion which extends from the Revolution to the end of the reign of George II., is usually appended to that superior production, as the best account of the period which as yet exists. Goldsmith, being compelled to resort to compilation for his daily bread, wrote several short histories, which have ever since been very generally used in schools. His *History of England, in a Series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son*, published in 1763 in two small volumes, was so much admired at the time as to be generally attributed to Lord Lyttleton. His larger *History of England*, in four volumes, and his histories of Greece and Rome, received equal approbation. There is, however, no writer of this class who approaches in skill, sprightliness, and energy, to DR. WILLIAM RUSSELL, a native of Selkirkshire, who, in 1779-84, supplied the London booksellers with a *History of Modern Europe*, in seven volumes; a production which it is at once so brief, so perspicuous, so comprehensive, and so entertaining, that all rivalry appears to be precluded. This work, each volume of which cost the labour of a year, was brought down by the author to 1763, but has been continued by Dr. Coote and other writers to the present time. It is the view of modern European history most proper for the perusal of young persons.

The latter part of the era under review produced a historical work of the first class. EDWARD GIBBON (1737-1794) was the son of a gentleman of family and fortune, and thus enabled to devote the whole of the earlier part of his life to study. Instead of applying, however, to the usual academic pursuits, he spent his time chiefly in a course of miscellaneous reading, particularly in the belles lettres, and in the history of man and of the human mind. In his youth he embraced and soon after renounced the Roman Catholic religion, and

displayed many other symptoms of an eccentricity which was perhaps solely attributable to genius. He spent much of his time upon the Continent, and made his first appearance as an author in the French language. At length, while musing one evening amid the ruins of the Capitol at Rome, he formed the resolution to write the history of the decay and overthrow of the great empire of which that city was the metropolis. He soon after proceeded to make the necessary researches; and in 1776 appeared the first volume of this work, under the title of *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, the remaining five being added in the course of the twelve ensuing years. It has been pronounced by the public to be a performance of vast and accurate research, and of enlarged and philosophical thinking; abounding in splendid passages and curious discussions; and written in a style, which, though affectedly sonorous and occasionally obscure, is such as to display in the author a thorough mastery of the whole compass of the English language. Notwithstanding an oblique attack upon Christianity, which was very generally condemned, it has taken a secure place among the English classics, and must ever form a conspicuous object in the literary history of the eighteenth century.

In this department of literature, we find but few American writers, during this period. Some half dozen respectable histories of the individual colonies were written, among which may be named, a History of Massachusetts by Thomas Hutchinson; one of Rhode Island by John Callender; one of New Hampshire by Dr. Belknap, already named, and an Account of the first Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, by William Stith. The reputation of Dr. Belknap as a historian, and generally as a writer, stands high in his own country. He was a man of genius and taste, and explored various walks of literature with success.\*

#### METAPHYSICAL WRITERS.

Several metaphysical writers of this period have obtained a brilliant reputation, though it is now by some

\* *Am. Ed.*



believed that they have made no solid additions to human knowledge. The earliest, and among the most distinguished, is DAVID HUME, already commemorated as a historian. In 1738 he published a *Treatise on Human Nature*; in 1742, *Essays, Moral, Political, and Literary*; and subsequently a *Natural History of Religion*; to which were added in 1779, after his death, *Dialogues concerning Natural Religion*. His philosophy, as it has been called, was an attack upon all formerly conceded principles of knowledge and belief; maintaining, in short, that through the fallaciousness of the human faculties, and even of the senses, it is impossible to ascertain or believe any thing. In 1749, DAVID HARTLEY, an English physician, published his celebrated *Observations on Man, his Frame, his Duty, and his Expectations*; in which an attempt was made to explain all the phenomena of mind by the single principle of association of ideas, and to account for this principle by vibrations in the substance of the brain; a system which he alleged to be perfectly consistent with the doctrines of both natural and revealed religion. Soon after, a *System of Moral Philosophy*, by DR. FRANCIS HUTCHESON, a native of Ireland, who long occupied the chair of moral science in the University of Glasgow, was published posthumously, and attracted much notice. The leading doctrine is, all that our moral ideas are derived from a *moral sense* implanted in our natures, and which, independently of all consideration as to the advantage of any good action, leads us to perform such ourselves, and to approve them when done by others. DR. ADAM SMITH, professor of logic in the same college, and one of the boldest and most original thinkers of the age, published, in 1759, his *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, which is founded on the principle of *sympathy*, as the source of our feelings concerning the propriety or impropriety of actions, and their good or ill desert. This was followed by an *Enquiry into the Human Mind on the Principles of Common Sense*, published in 1764 by DR. THOMAS REID (1710–1796), professor of moral philosophy at Glasgow; a man of powerful and comprehensive intellect. His work was intended to refute the philosophy of Locke and Hartley, by disproving the connexions

which they supposed to subsist between the several phenomena, powers, and operations of the mind, and by accounting for the foundation of all knowledge on a system of instinctive principles. It was completed about twenty years after by the publication of *Essays on the Intellectual and Active Powers*. In 1752, HENRY HOME (1696–1782), an advocate at the Scottish bar, (subsequently a judge, with the designation of Lord Kames,) published *Essays on the Principles of Morality and Natural Religion*; which, opposing those theories of human nature which deduce all actions from some single principle, endeavoured to establish several general principles of action. He afterwards wrote *An Introduction to the Art of Thinking*, which continues to be esteemed as an useful book for young persons, and *Elements of Criticism*, a truly original performance, which, discarding all arbitrary rules of composition, establishes a new theory upon the principles of human nature. In 1773, Lord Kames produced his *Sketches of the History of Man*, a work of much ingenuity and entertainment, and comprising many important views of society, though fanciful throughout, and based in some places on facts of suspected authority. About this time DR. JAMES BEATTIE, professor of moral philosophy at Aberdeen, and who has already been mentioned as one of the most eminent poets of the period, entered the field of controversy against Hume, with an *Essay on Truth*, which, assuming instinctive perception of truth in the human mind, and combating the inferences of his countryman respecting religion, was much applauded at the time, and procured a royal pension for the author, but has since been very generally pronounced a superficial and undignified performance. In 1775, the doctrines of Reid and Beattie were attacked by DR. JOSEPH PRIESTLEY, an English dissenting clergyman of singularly varied accomplishments, who had adopted Hartley's theory of the mind. Besides the work published on this occasion, which bore the title of *An Examination of the Doctrine of Common Sense*, the same author gave to the world a simplification of Hartley's theory, for popular use, and, in 1777, a series of *Disquisitions on Matter and Spirit*, which exposed him to much obloquy, on account of their

inconsistency with the more commonly received views of Christianity. Dr. Priestley, who belonged to the class called Unitarians, and is generally allowed to have shown great philosophical acuteness in these publications, in consequence of the odium which they had connected with his name, was in 1794 obliged to leave his native land, and settle in America. It is a fact not unworthy of remark, that, with the exception of Hartley, Hutcheson, and Priestly, all the speculators in moral science already mentioned, were natives of Scotland; a country of which it has been said, that the genius of the people is peculiarly fitted for the cultivation of this department of human knowledge.

No man, during the eighteenth century, was more distinguished by his metaphysical writings, than JONATHAN EDWARDS, a native of East Windsor, Connecticut, (1703–1758). He possessed an inquisitive, acute, and profound intellect, and was one of the closest and most accurate thinkers that ever lived. His *Essay on the Freedom of the Will*, has been pronounced to be one of the greatest efforts of the human mind. It constitutes an era in investigations of this nature—having given a direction of the most important character to metaphysical enquiries, and produced a change in human opinions, which will affect all future time. In the view of many of the ablest psychological writers, it has settled points of the greatest moment respecting the Will. Indeed, after the investigations of Locke and others, in illustrating the principles of the intellectual part of man, something was wanting to complete our views of his moral nature. This desideratum was supplied by Edwards. In the language of the *Edinburgh Review*, ‘he is one of the acutest, most powerful, and of all reasoners, the most conscientious and sincere. His closeness and candour are alike admirable. . . . There is not a trick, a subterfuge, a verbal sophism in the whole book.’\*

#### WRITERS IN DIVINITY.

In religious literature, the eighteenth will bear no comparison with the seventeenth century, so far as Great Britain is concerned. The Church is allowed to

\* AM. ED.

have been, in this age, less zealous in its duties than it was before, or has been since ; and when the clergy employed their pens, it generally was rather to attack or defend some point in divinity, than to pour forth those eloquent appeals to the minds of men, which so much enrich the former period. The two greatest clerical writers by many degrees were Warburton and Butler, both of whom reached the episcopal dignity in consequence of their services in this capacity. **WILLIAM WARBURTON** (1698–1779), Bishop of Gloucester, exerted his genius in early life as editor of Shakspeare and Pope. In 1738 he began to publish his *Divine Legation of Moses*, which was completed some years afterwards in six volumes, and is one of the most extraordinary works in the language, being a wonderful collection of uncommon learning, applied in the support of original and often paradoxical views. He wrote many other books ; but the subject which he chiefly endeavoured to illustrate was that of miracles. He was a man of vigorous faculties, indefatigable in inquiry, and possessed of a vast fund of knowledge ; but personally was harsh, arrogant, and overbearing, and his writings are strongly tinged with these qualities. **JOSEPH BUTLER** (1692–1752), the son of a dissenting shopkeeper at Wantage in Berkshire, rose through a series of church preferments to the lucrative bishopric of Durham. His great work, *The Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed, to the Constitution and Course of Nature*, published in 1736, is still considered a masterpiece of reasoning in behalf of Christianity, and is almost universally recommended to youth. Its object is, by drawing an analogy between religion and the constitution and course of nature, to show that both must have had the same origin ; an argument which may be expected to have great power, after it is admitted that nature must have been derived from a divine and supreme Being.

**ROBERT LOWTH** (1710–1787), son of Dr. Lowth, mentioned in the preceding section of this work, rose to the bishopric of London, and distinguished himself by his intimate acquaintance with Hebrew literature, of which he gave examples to the world, in his *Lectures on the Sacred Poetry of the Jews*, and his commentary on

the book of Isaiah. He also wrote an admired work on English grammar.

Much of the talent and learning of the established clergy of this period was exerted in discussing the doctrines embraced by the standards of the Church, and in defending the fundamental doctrines of Christianity from infidel writers. In 1730, Dr. Matthew Tindal, Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, published his celebrated treatise entitled *Christianity as Old as the Creation*, the object of which was to show that there neither has been nor can be, any external revelation distinct from what he terms 'the internal revelation of the law of nature in the hearts of all mankind.' It was attacked by Dr. Waterland and others, and gave rise to a long-continued controversy. Dr. Conybeare obtained high church preferment in consequence of a defence of revelation against Tindal. Another of the opponents of this writer was DR. CONYERS MIDDLETON (1683–1750), librarian of the University of Cambridge; a man whose personal and literary character somewhat resembled that of Warburton. Middleton was also the author of two standard religious works, in one of which an endeavour is made to show that the ceremonies of the Catholic Church are founded upon those of paganism; the other, entitled '*A Free Enquiry into the Miraculous Powers which are supposed to have subsisted in the Christian Church from the Earliest Ages, through several successive Centuries*,' attempts to prove that all the miracles alleged to have been worked after the time of the apostles, are untrue. He also wrote an elaborate *Life of Cicero*, which has been discovered, however, to be chiefly derived from an obscure work by a Scottish author named Bellenden. The opinions of Dr. Middleton were of such a general tendency as to draw down upon him much censure from what was called the orthodox party of the Church, that is, the party who are scrupulous in adhering to its original doctrines. Another eminent advocate for free enquiry and liberal views, but more amiable as a private individual, was DR. JOHN JORTIN (1698–1770), author of *Discourses concerning the Truth of the Christian Revelation*, which have obtained a high reputation for the solidity of argument and soundness of erudition which

they display. It is in his *Remarks on Ecclesiastical History*, a book extending to six volumes, that he has chiefly assumed that freedom of remark for which his more scrupulous brethren have condemned him. The *Sermons and Charges* of Dr. Jortin, published after his death in seven volumes, have been much admired. Much Biblical learning, tinged with the same views, is to be found in the writings of DR. JOHN JEBB (1736–1786), a man of ardent and patriotic character, who, from conscientious motives, resigned some valuable livings which he held in the Church, and when far advanced in life, studied the profession of physic as another means of earning a subsistence.

Of the other theological and devotional productions of the established clergy of this age, there is only room to notice a few of the best. The *Dissertations* of Bishop Newton on various parts of the Bible; the *Lectures on the English Church Catechism*, by Archbishop Secker; the *Commentary on the Psalms* and *Discourses* of Bishop Horne; Bishop Law's *Considerations on the Theory of Religion*, and his *Reflections on the Life and Character of Christ*; Bishop Hurd's *Introduction to the Study of the Prophecies*—are all works of standard excellence. The labours of Dr. Kennicott, in the collection of various manuscripts of the Hebrew Bible, are also worthy of being here mentioned, as an eminent service to sacred literature.

The various bodies of Protestant nonconformists produced, in this age, a set of writers hardly less numerous than those of the established Church. DR. NATHANIEL LARDNER (1684–1766), minister to a congregation at Crutched Friars in London, was the author of several works, which, neither in laboriousness nor utility, have been surpassed by any similar compositions of the endowed clergy. The chief is his *Credibility of the Gospel History*, published between 1730 and 1757, in fifteen volumes, and in which proofs are brought from innumerable sources in the religious history and literature of the first five centuries, in favour of the truth of Christianity. Another voluminous work, entitled, *A Large Collection of Ancient Jewish and Heathen Testimonies to the Truth of the Christian Religion*, appeared near the close of

the author's life, and completed a design, which, making allowance for the interruptions occasioned by other studies and writings of less importance, occupied his attention for forty-three years. It is only to be lamented, that the patience and candour of this laborious writer were not attended by a greater dexterity in the art of shaping his materials, and giving them that currency with the public which is necessary to the full utility of every kind of composition. DR. ISAAC WATTS, already mentioned as a poet, and a man of extraordinary personal worth, published, besides his *Logic* and a treatise on the *Improvement of the Mind*, many sermons, discourses, essays, and theological tracts, replete with orthodox divinity, and with true benevolence. Next to him in eminence is DR. PHILIP DODDRIDGE (1702–1751), author of the excellent popular treatise entitled the *Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul*, and of *The Family Expositor* (a version of the New Testament, with critical notes), besides many sermons and lesser tracts. It is remarkable that Dr. Doddridge should have been able, during a short life, to produce so many laborious works, as he had not only to minister to a congregation at Northampton, but was obliged, for a livelihood, to keep an academy for the education of young men, of whom he had sometimes no fewer than two hundred under his charge. JAMES FOSTER (1697–1752), a Baptist, and one of the most popular preachers in London during the reign of George the Second, obtained a lasting fame by several learned and eloquent works in behalf of revelation. John Guyse, minister of Hertford, published a laborious *Paraphrase of the New Testament*, which is held in high estimation among the followers of Calvin. *A View of the Principal Deistical Writers, with some Account of the Answers that have been written to them*, by Dr. John Leland, minister to a body of Protestant dissenters in Dublin, is a book of high reputation. In his *Dissertation on Miracles*, it is generally allowed that Hugh Farmer, preacher at Walthamstow, has given a more powerful answer to the objections of scepticism, and presented a better view of the nature, origin, and design of those extraordinary manifestations of divine power, than any other of the numerous and eminent writers on this

subject. Gibbons, Fell, Stennet, Booth, Williams, Fuller, Collyer, and Smith, are dissenting divines who likewise gained distinction by their writings during this age.

The literary contributions of the Scottish Presbyterians were very great. DR. HUGH BLAIR (1718–1800), one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and the first preacher in Scotland who brought the graces of polite learning to the service of the pulpit, published in 1777 the first of the five volumes of his celebrated *Sermons*, which were so elegant in composition, and did so well expound the moral parts of religion, that they immediately became, and have ever since continued to be, extremely popular. Dr. Blair was also the author of *Lectures on Rhetoric and the Belles Lettres*, which enjoy a reputation not inferior. JOHN LOGAN, minister of Leith, (already mentioned as a poet,) published a volume of discourses, rivaling those of Blair in elegance, and perhaps surpassing them in feeling. But the highest theological name of the period is that of DR. GEORGE CAMPBELL (1719–1796), Principal of Marischal College, Aberdeen, who wrote an *Essay on Miracles*, in which it was generally allowed the scruples of Mr. Hume were very triumphantly answered. Principal Campbell was also the author of a *Translation of the Gospels*, with notes, which stands in the first rank of the works of that kind.

The theological writings of the American States, during this period, were somewhat numerous, and several of them have a high reputation for depth, originality, and usefulness. This is the fact especially with the works of Jonathan Edwards, who has already been named as a metaphysician. Besides his *Essay on the Freedom of the Will*, he wrote other celebrated works, among which are his *Treatise on Religious Affections*, a controversial production on *Original Sin*, a dissertation on the *Nature of true Virtue*, and that on the *End for which God created the World*. His work on the *Affections* has been eminently useful. It is a practical and profound analysis of the heart, in respect to the exercises of religion, and clearly unfolds the character of holy feelings. As he was accustomed to pen down his thoughts, upon all subjects presented in the course of his



reading, he left fourteen hundred miscellaneous writings behind him, some of which were afterwards published. In his works generally, he may be characterised as a deep searcher into the genuine sources of truth, an accurate and minute reasoner, plain and perspicuous in his method, and unadorned, prolix, and even repetitious in his language.\*

JOSEPH BELLAMY (1719–1790), was the author of *True Religion Delineated*, and other valuable religious publications, which have gained for him a high reputation, both at home and abroad. In his theological opinions he agreed with Edwards. The work above mentioned is a discriminating and judicious account of Christian piety, and is a safe human guide to correct views on that subject. It may be read with great advantage by all serious enquirers into the nature of internal spiritual religion. SAMUEL HOPKINS (1721–1803), though somewhat later than the above, may be noticed in this place, as many of his publications appeared during the present period, and as he completes, with Edwards and Bellamy, what has been denominated the American triumvirate of eminent writers in the same strain of divinity. His greatest work, and that on which his fame as a theologian chiefly rests, is his *System of Doctrines contained in Divine Revelation*. It was published in 1793. In his religious opinions, he varied somewhat from his associates, and from Calvin, chiefly in the extent to which he carried the general Calvinistic scheme. The turn for nice metaphysical discussions and doctrinal investigations, by which American works in divinity, particularly those of New England, have been distinguished in more modern times, may be attributed, in a great measure, to the influence of these eminent men.\*

JAMES BLAIR, who died in 1743, an episcopal clergyman in Virginia, and President of William and Mary College, was the author of *Discourses on Matthew v.–vii.* in four volumes octavo. They are an excellent comment on that portion of Scripture, and written with beautiful simplicity of style, and great seriousness of manner. DR. CHARLES CHAUNCEY (1705–1787) was a voluminous writer in theology, and a man of integrity,

independence, and firmness. In some important points of doctrine, however, he differed from the generality of American divines. Besides a work on the *American Episcopate*, he published a treatise on the *Benevolence of the Deity*, five *Dissertations on the Fall and its Consequences*, and a work entitled the *Salvation of all Men*. This last was answered by Dr. Jonathan Edwards, son of the author of the *Freedom of the Will*. JOHN WITHERSPOON, (1722–1794), a native of Scotland, may be classed with the American divines of this period. He emigrated to the United States in 1769, and immediately took charge of Princeton College as its President. He rendered as a theologian and civilian, a signal service to his adopted country, by his counsels and writings. His theological productions are marked by sound good sense, condensed thought, a simple style, and a lucid method. In his *Ecclesiastical Characteristics*, he shows no small share of refined humour and delicate satire. His works, published in four volumes octavo, are partly political and literary, as well as religious. Among other divines whose writings were well received in their own time, and some of which continue to be acceptable to their countrymen, we may name Nathaniel Appleton, Aaron Burr, President of Princeton College, Samuel Davies, Samuel Finley, Thomas Clap, Samuel Johnson, Andrew Eliot, and Samuel Cooper. The two last, as was the case with many other divines of that period, wrote on subjects connected with the revolutionary struggle of the country, as well as on theological topics. In no land has the science of theology, commencing at this era, been more successfully cultivated than in the United States, and in none has the beneficial effect of able theological works, been more sensibly felt. The whole of Protestant Christendom, we believe, has experienced important and favourable changes in some respects, from the luminous theology of the American press. It has been no unnatural precursor or attendant of those extensive moral and religious reformations which have since prevailed in so many places.\*

## MISCELLANEOUS WRITERS.

In this section are comprehended several eminent persons, who, though noticed under other heads, may here be more particularly adverted to, as much of their fame arises from miscellaneous literature ; this department also embraces a few who fall under no other division. Of the first, class the most remarkable is DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON (1709–1784), whose character as a poet and essayist has already been given. He was born of obscure parents at Litchfield, and after an unsuccessful attempt as a teacher, became a professional author in London, where, during the earlier part of his life, he suffered great hardships. Among his miscellaneous writings must be reckoned his contributions to the early volumes of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, his *Dictionary of the English Language*, his *Journey to the Western Islands*, and his *Lives of the Poets* and other persons. The compilation of the Dictionary occupied the years between 1747 and 1755, and though a work of great value for its admirable definitions, and rich in well-chosen and beautiful quotations, is now considered defective in etymology, and too limited in the selection of words. The *Journey to the Western Islands* contains many just and philosophical views of society, and some lively descriptions. Perhaps the very best productions of the pen of Johnson are his *Lives of the Poets*, which were written between 1779 and 1781, as prefaces to a collection of the works of those individuals. It is to be regretted that, according to the taste of the time, the list of the genuine poets of England being held to commence with Cowley, we want in this work memoirs of Chaucer, Spenser, and the many excellent writers who adorned the reigns of Elizabeth and James : at the same time, it admits notices of several persons whose writings are now justly neglected. Yet, after every defect and blemish has been acknowledged, there still remains a most valuable store of biography, criticism, and powerful thinking. The last peculiarity is that which most conspicuously characterises the writings of Johnson. Under the weight of a pompous and over-artificial dic-

tion, and struggling with numberless prejudices and foibles, we see, in all of his compositions, the workings of a strong and reflecting mind. It is to be lamented that this great writer and virtuous man laboured under constitutional infirmities of body and mind, which rendered him occasionally gloomy, capricious, and overbearing; though he seems to have been by no means deficient in either abstract or practical benevolence. It is remarkable that while the works of Johnson are becoming less and less familiar to modern readers, his life, as related by his friend JAMES BOSWELL, is constantly increasing in popularity. This appears to result from the forced and turgid style of his writing, which is inconsistent with the taste of the present age, while his colloquial language, as reported by his biographer, has perfect ease and simplicity, with equal, if not superior energy. The *Life of Johnson* is in itself one of the most valuable literary productions of the eighteenth century. It is the most minute and complete account of a human being ever written. Mr. Boswell, who was a native of Scotland, and a man of lively, though not powerful intellect, employed himself for many years in gathering the particulars of his friend's life, in noting down the remarks of the moralist upon men and things, and in arranging and compiling his work, which was published in 1791 in two volumes quarto. Its author has thus, by an employment to which few men would have condescended, and a laborious exertion of powers, in themselves almost trifling, been the means of presenting to the world one of the most instructive and entertaining books in existence.

DR. ADAM SMITH (1723–1790), who was alluded to in the section of metaphysical writers, as author of a *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, published, in 1776, his *Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*; the first work in which the science of Political Economy was fully and philosophically treated. Dr. Smith, who was a native of Scotland, and professor of moral philosophy in the University of Glasgow, is said to have spent about ten years in preparing this celebrated book, which, in the utility of its object, and in logical and vigorous thinking, differs greatly from the generality

of the productions of the eighteenth century. It may be remarked of most of the writers, and also of the statesmen, of this age, that they aimed less at precise knowledge and sound reasoning than at rhetorical elegance; they sought the shadow rather than the substance. Dr. Smith, on the contrary, devoted himself to the elucidation of a science which is not capable of any ornament, but professes to treat of every thing upon which the physical comfort of a country depends. He showed that the only source of the opulence of nations is *labour*—that the natural wish to augment our fortunes and rise in the world, is the cause of riches being accumulated. He demonstrated that labour is productive of wealth, when employed in manufactures and commerce, as well as when it is employed in the cultivation of land; he traced the various means by which labour may be rendered most effective; and gave a most admirable analysis and exposition of the prodigious addition made to its efficacy by its division among different individuals and countries, and by the employment of accumulated wealth, or *capital*, in industrious undertakings. He also showed, in opposition to the commonly received opinions of the merchants, politicians, and statesmen of his time, that wealth does not consist in the abundance of gold and silver, but in the abundance of the various necessities, conveniences, and enjoyments of human life; that it is in every case sound policy to leave individuals to pursue their own interest in their own way; that, in prosecuting branches of industry advantageous to themselves, they necessarily prosecute such as are, at the same time, advantageous to the public; and that every regulation intended to force industry into particular channels, or to determine the species of commercial intercourse to be carried on between different parts of the same country, or between distant and independent countries, is impolitic and pernicious.\* Such are the leading features of a work, which, though not without some errors of doctrine, was far before the general sense of the age in which it appeared, and must ever be considered as one of the noblest productions of the human intellect.

\* M'Culloch's *Principles of Political Economy*, 2d edit. p. 57.

EDMUND BURKE (1730–1797), distinguished as a statesman, may be ranked with the miscellaneous writers of this period, on account of his *Essay on the Sublime and Beautiful*, which appeared in 1757, and from the elegance of its language, and the spirit of philosophical investigation which it displayed, at once raised its author to the first class among writers on topics of taste and criticism. The hypothesis maintained in this treatise is, that the principal source of the sublime is terror, or some sensation resembling it, and that beauty is that quality, or the results of those qualities in objects, by which they excite love, or some similar affection. The splendid talents and acquirements of Burke were employed, during the remainder of his life, almost exclusively in the business of a parliamentary career, the only literary product of which was a series of speeches, which will ever rank amongst the best effusions of the oratorical genius of his country. He also published, in 1790, a pamphlet entitled, *Reflections on the Revolution in France*, in which, though a member of the Whig party, he took the most unfavourable view of the changes then advancing in the neighbouring kingdom, and pleaded the cause of ancient institutions with great force of argument, and still greater felicity of illustration, though not without leaving room for a very powerful answer from another writer.

One of the greatest productions of this period was the *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, published in 1765, by SIR WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, afterwards a judge of the Court of King's Bench. In this book, which continues to be the standard work upon the subject, the spirit of the English government and laws is expounded in a philosophical manner, and with an union of research, accuracy, and elegance, worthy of the highest praise, but at the same time with a servile respect for technical rules, more characteristic of the lawyer than of the philosopher, and with less regard for the real merit of laws and institutions in general, than for their antiquity. A revisal of Blackstone's *Commentaries*, which should accommodate them to the practice of constitutional and municipal law in the present day, and to the enlarged spirit of the nation, is very desirable.

Philip Dormer Stanhope, **EARL OF CHESTERFIELD** (1694–1773), was an elegant author, though his only popular compositions are his *Letters to his Son*, a work containing many excellent advices for the cultivation of the mind and improvement of the external worldly character, but greatly deficient in the higher points of morality. **SOAME JENYNS** (1704–1787) was distinguished in early life as a gay and witty writer, both in poetry and prose; but afterwards applying himself to serious subjects, he produced, in 1757, *A Free Enquiry into the Nature of Evil*; in 1776, *A View of the Internal Evidences of the Christian Religion*; and in 1782, *Disquisitions on various subjects*; works containing much ingenious speculation, but which have lost most of their early popularity.

One of the most eminent cultivators of miscellaneous literature during this period was **HORACE WALPOLE** (1718–1797), who, at the close of a long life, succeeded a nephew in the title of Earl of Orford. *A Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, published in 1758, and *Anecdotes of Painting in England*, two volumes, 1761, are, with his *Castle of Otranto*, already noticed, the chief works of Walpole which appeared during his lifetime; but several large collections of letters, and a *History of the last ten years of the reign of George II.*, edited since his death, are more valuable, the former, in particular, being full of lively and amusing descriptions of the manners and characters of the eighteenth century. Personally, and also in his manner of writing, Walpole was eccentric and heartless; but the ease, pungency, and brilliancy of his style, independently of their historical value, will long keep his works before the public eye. He spent the greater part of his life in a villa called Strawberry Hill, which he built and furnished in his favourite Gothic manner, and which is still visited as a curiosity.

It is here necessary to advert to a series of political epistles, which appeared in a London newspaper during the years 1769, 1770, and 1771, and which, from the signature attached to them, are usually called the *Letters of Junius*. They chiefly aimed at exposing the aggressions which the crown was at that time supposed to

be making upon the national liberties ; but, in performing this task, the writer did not scruple to satirize both the king and his supporters. He displayed such powers of keen, yet delicate sarcasm, such dexterity in parrying and retorting the attacks of his adversaries, and so masterly a knowledge of the English constitution, as, joined to the brilliancy and polish of his style, gave to his compositions the character of a standard work, which they have ever since retained. The writer of these letters had no personal communication with the individual who published them ; he seems to have formed the resolution of keeping the secret of their authorship from the world, and of allowing it to perish with him. Accordingly, though attempts have been made to trace them to various individuals, the author must still be considered as unknown.

Overlooking one comparatively obscure work, the *Cyclopædia* of EPHRAIM CHAMBERS, published in 1728, in two folio volumes, was the first dictionary or repository of general knowledge published in Britain. Chambers, who had been reared to the business of a globe-maker, and was a man of respectable, though not profound attainments, died in 1740. His work was printed five times during the subsequent eighteen years, and has finally been extended, in the present century, under the care of DR. ABRAHAM REES, to forty volumes in quarto. DR. JOHN CAMPBELL (1708–1775), whose share in compiling the *Universal History* has already been spoken of, began in 1742 to publish his *Lives of the British Admirals*, and three years later, commenced the *Biographia Britannica* ; works of considerable magnitude, and which still possess a respectable reputation. The reign of George II. produced many other attempts to familiarize knowledge ; but it seems only necessary to allude to one of these, the *Preceptor* of ROBERT DODSLEY, first published in 1748, and which long continued to be a favourite and useful book. It embraced within the compass of two volumes, in octavo, treatises on elocution, composition, arithmetic, geography, logic, moral philosophy, human life and manners, and a few other branches of knowledge, then supposed to form a complete course of education. Dodsley, though only the



editor of this work, was an original writer of some ability : originally a footman, he rose by his own exertions to be a respectable publisher, and was the author of a small moral work still popular, entitled the *Economy of Human Life*, and of a favourite farce, called the *King and the Miller of Mansfield*.

The age under notice may be termed the epoch of Magazines and Reviews. The earliest work of the former kind, the *Gentleman's Magazine*, commenced in the year 1731, by Mr. Edward Cave, a printer, was at first, simply, a monthly condensation of newspaper discussions and intelligence, but in the course of a few years, became open to the reception of literary and archæological articles. The term magazine thus gradually departed from its original meaning as a depository of extracts from newspapers, till it was understood to refer to monthly miscellanies of literature, such as it is now habitually applied to. The design of Mr. Cave was so successful, that it soon met with rivalry, though it was some time before any other work obtained sufficient encouragement to be continued for any lengthened period. The *Literary Magazine*, started in 1735 by Mr. Ephraim Chambers, subsisted till about the close of the century. The *London Magazine*, the *British Magazine*, and the *Town and Country Magazine*, were other works of the same kind, published with more or less success, during the reigns of George II. and George III. In 1739, the *Scots Magazine* was commenced in Edinburgh, upon a plan nearly similar to the *Gentleman's* ; it survived till 1826, and forms a valuable register of the events of the times over which it extends. In the old magazines, there is little trace of that anxiety for literary excellence which now animates the conductors of such miscellanies ; yet, from the notices which they contain, respecting the characters, incidents, and manners of former years, they are generally very entertaining. The *Gentleman's Magazine* continues to be published, and retains much of its early distinction as a literary and archæological repository.

Periodical works, devoted exclusively to the criticism of new books, were scarcely known in Britain till 1749, when the *Monthly Review* was commenced under the

patronage of the Whig and Low Church party. This was followed, in 1756, by the establishment of the *Critical Review*, which for some years was conducted by Dr. Smollett, and was devoted to the interests of the Tory party in church and state. These productions, conducted with no great ability, were the only publications of the kind previous to the commencement of the *British Critic* in 1793.

Another respectable and useful periodical work was originated in 1758, by Robert Dodsley, under the title of the *Annual Register*; the plan being suggested, it is said, by the celebrated Burke, who, for some years, wrote the historical portion with his usual ability. This work, and a rival called the *New Annual Register*, commenced some years later, are still published.

The miscellaneous writings produced in America, during the present period, were numerous, although as merely literary works, but few of them would take a high rank. The *refinements* of literature could not receive an extensive cultivation, in the state of things which existed in the colonies, especially during the latter portion of the period. A progress, however, was realized in regard to learning and taste, and thus a preparation was made for the coming brighter era of their literature. The intellect of America was called forth by the agitating question of Independence, and here it shone with a degree of brilliancy. The exigencies of the times awakened and created talent. Many publications, particularly of a political character, were given to the world, and conferred distinction on minds, which before probably knew not their own powers. "The literature of the Revolution was bold, direct, and without any affectation. Any high exertions of mind will produce new and ardent expressions; and these after a while will be moulded by taste. If you take the orders and proclamations of Washington—the letters written by him in the exigencies of the moment—there will be found that strength and felicity of expression, that is supposed to be the offspring of care and leisure." Among those who may be called the writers of the revolution, and whose productions had reference principally to that great cri-

sis, are James Otis, John Dickinson, Josiah Quincy, Richard Henry Lee, and Arthur Lee. Others there are who might be included in this list, but as their lives were extended far into the succeeding period, and many of their writings belong to that period, they will be more properly noticed there. OTIS wrote *A Vindication of the Conduct of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts*, in 1762, *The Rights of the British Colonies asserted* 1764, and *Considerations on behalf of the Colonists* 1765. These papers were received with warm commendation at the time. DICKINSON'S productions deserve to rank among the best specimens of American talent. He was the author of *Fabius*, a series of letters, in which he advocated the adoption of the Federal Constitution. He drafted also some of the most important papers of the Congress of 1774, among which were an *Address to the Inhabitants of Canada*, the first *Petition to the King*, the *Address to the Army*, &c. Few writers have held so powerful political a pen, as John Dickinson. RICHARD HENRY LEE, among other works, wrote what has been called *The Farmer's Letter*, and the second address to the people of Great Britain. ARTHUR LEE his brother, was the author of papers which took the signature of *Junius Americanus*, a production of high repute at that day.\*

Other writers of this era, who pursued the paths of literature more exclusively, though some of them were authors of political papers, were Franklin, Stiles, Dudley, Colden, Rittenhouse, and Hopkinson. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN (1706-1790) a native of Boston, was a distinguished political writer, but particularly celebrated for his *philosophical discoveries*, *literary essays*, *correspondence*, and *autobiography*. On the latter his fame will principally rest. In the walks of literature and science, he was an ornament not only of his country, but of his species. He rendered very important services to both, and had his religious principles been well settled, his influence would have been still more happy. He has been considered one of the first of his countrymen, who attained to the easy, natural style which characterised the standard authors of Great Britain. He took the Spec-

\* AM. ED.

tator of Addison for his model in style; and though the copy was inferior to the original, he was enabled by this means, to avoid the turgid and affected manner of writing, too common at that time with a large class both of British and American authors. His words are purely English, and placed in a natural order, they convey his ideas with clearness and precision. He contributed some valuable papers to the philosophical societies of his country. His autobiography was carried down to the year 1757. This has appeared in connection with several essays, and constitutes an entertaining book. His political, miscellaneous, and philosophical writings have been variously published, and show the singular originality, sprightliness, depth, and practical character of his understanding.\*

EZRA STILES (1727–1795), president of Yale College, was a universal scholar, but excelled more especially in sacred literature. He wrote the *Lives of the three Judges of Charles I.*, Whalley, Goffe, and Dixwell, and published several orations and discourses, which showed both eminent scholarship and piety. PAUL DUDLEY (1675–1571), Chief Justice of Massachusetts, was the first person in America, who turned his attention to *Natural History*. Some of his papers prove him to have been a fine writer. CADWALLADER COLDEN (1688–1776) was skilled in many branches of learning, particularly in medicine, botany, and astronomy. In 1751 he published a work under the title of the *Principles of Action in Matter*, to which was added a treatise on *Fluxions*. His principal publication however was the *History of the Five Indian Nations*, in which his research and judgment were conspicuous. DAVID RITTENHOUSE (1732–1796), who was one of the most eminent philosophers that ever appeared in the United States, was a self-taught man having never received a liberal education. But “his mind was the repository of all ages and countries.” He left several monuments of his genius in his mechanical inventions, though not many writings. A few *Memoirs on Mathematical and Astronomical Subjects* in the first four volumes of the Trans-

\* AM. ED.

actions of the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, were the principal recorded efforts of his genius.\*

---

## SEVENTH PERIOD.

### FROM 1780 TILL THE PRESENT TIME.

IN the progress of literature, it would almost seem a fixed law that an age of vigorous original writing, and an age of imitation and repetition, should regularly follow each other. Authors possessed of strong original powers make so great an impression on public taste—their names, their styles, their leading ideas, become so exclusively objects of admiration and esteem, that for some time there is an intolerance of every thing else; new writers find it convenient rather to compete with the preceding in their own walks, than to strike out into novel paths; and it is not perhaps, until a considerable change has been wrought upon society, or at least until men begin to tire of a constant reproduction of the same imagery and the same modes of composition, that a fresh class of inventive minds is allowed to come into operation—who, in their turn, exercise the same control over those who are to succeed them. The period between 1727 and 1780, which was the subject of the foregoing section, may be said to have been the age of the followers of Dryden, Pope, Swift, and Addison; it was an era devoted to a refining upon the styles of those men and their contemporaries, and produced comparatively little that was strikingly new. Towards the close of the century, the vein would appear to have been exhausted; the subject of artificial manners had been fully treated; the sounding and delicately measured composition, which originated in the days of Queen Anne, had been carried to its utmost pitch of perfection; the public began to grow weary of a literature which aimed at nothing which was novel, either in matter or in form; and the time had come for a change. Accordingly, there

\* AM. ED.

W arose a series of writers, who, professing to be in a great measure independent of rule in the selection of names and styles, sought to impress or to please their readers by whatever of new, in thought or sentiment, imagery or narrative, they were able to throw into a literary form. Relieved from the formalities which oppressed both polite life and polite literature during the eighteenth century; encouraged by the free and inquiring spirit which was at the same time animating men in their political and social affairs; the individuals who cultivated letters at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries, were characterized by the vigour and novelty of their descriptions and narratives, by a high sense of the beautiful both in nature and in art, by a boldness of imagination unknown since the days of Elizabeth, and a desire rather to extend those feelings and affections which form the groundwork of man's character and moral condition, than to dwell on the trivial and accidental peculiarities which constitute his external manners. Even in the language of these writers, there was an ease and volubility which could not fail to be distinguished by the most careless reader from the stiff and neatly adjusted paragraphs of their predecessors: it almost appeared that simplicity, precision, and pomp, were dismissed at the close of the French Revolution from the ideas and words, as well as from the dresses of men. It is indeed to be remarked that, in no delineation of any elevated poetical scene, either painted or written, during the eighteenth century, does the artist or writer seem to have been able to shake off the formal costumes which were then prescribed by fashion to all above the meanest rank. The noblest personages of antiquity seem to wear the wigs, the parade, and stately manners of the court of George the second. The most sublime conceptions of natural and artificial objects, bear marks of the prevailing taste in gardening and architecture. It was not until the epoch which we have now arrived, that poets, painters, and writers, adopted language, dress, and scenery, suitable to the objects and the times which they desired to represent.

## POETS.

The above general remarks on the literature of the age apply with peculiar force to the department of poetry, which is not only a conspicuous branch of the belles-lettres, but that which usually gives a character to all the rest. It is generally allowed that a disposition to depart from the polished and formal style of versification which prevailed during the preceding period, owed its rise, in no small measure, to the several collections of traditionary poetry which appeared during the eighteenth century. A panegyric criticism on the ballad of Chevy Chase, which Addison published in the *Spectator*, is allowed to have been the first instance of any specimen of that kind of poetry being noticed with commendation by a scholarly writer. In 1755, DR. THOMAS PERCY (afterwards Bishop of Carlisle) gave to the world the extensive collection entitled *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*, which may be described as having been the more immediate means of awakening a taste for the unaffected strains of simple narrative and genuine passion. This work contains a great variety of those ballads, which, though perhaps partly originated by the early professional poets called minstrels, have so long existed as a legendary literature among the common people, that they may almost be considered as the composition of that portion of the community, of whose tastes and forms of thought and feeling they are an almost express record. The romantic incidents which they commemorate, the strong natural pathos with which they abound, and the simple forms of the diction and versification, enabled these ballads, when brought before the literary world, to make a powerful impression; but as professional persons are always latest to acknowledge improvements in those matters which respectively concern them, it was not till a decided change had been wrought in the public taste, that modern literature was much affected by them. Another large collection was published in 1777, by a bookseller named Evans; and in 1800, an equally extensive body of Scottish traditionary poetry was published by Mr. Walter Scott, under the title of

*The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.* Towards the close of the century, a marked effect was produced by the publications of Percy and Evans upon the forms and styles of poetry, being chiefly observable in the compositions of Coleridge, Southey, and Wordsworth. But before that time there had appeared several eminent poets, whose compositions betrayed that a breaking up of the old style had already commenced.

The most distinguished of these was WILLIAM COWPER (1731–1800), a gentleman originally educated for the law, but who, from some constitutional weaknesses, occasionally affecting his reason, retired in the prime of life to reside with a private family in the country, where, till his fiftieth year, he seems to have been hardly conscious of possessing the gift of poetry. His first volume, containing pieces entitled *Table Talk*, *Hope*, *The Progress of Error*, and others, appeared in 1782; two years later he published a long poem, entitled *The Task*; and he subsequently gave to the world a translation of Homer in blank verse. The whole of his works were written between the years 1780 and 1792, which may be described as only a lucid interval in a life, the greater part of which was the prey of a diseased melancholy. The most conspicuous peculiarity of Cowper's poetry is the unaffected and unrestrained expression of his own feelings, enjoyments, and reflections, all of which, as it happens, are of a kind calculated to engage the attention, and awaken the sympathies of the reader. 'His language,' says Campbell, 'has such a masculine idiomatic strength, and his manner, whether he rises into grace, or falls into negligence, has so much plain and familiar freedom, that we read no poetry with a deeper conviction of its sentiments having come from the author's heart; and of the enthusiasm, in whatever he describes, having been unfeigned. \* \* He blends the determination of age with an exquisite and ingenuous sensibility; and though he sports very much with his subjects, yet, when he is in earnest, there is a gravity of long-felt conviction in his sentiments, which gives an uncommon ripeness of character to his poetry.' Cowper, without condescending to personalities, was a great moral satirist; and among his other characteristics, was



a rich yet chastened humour, which pervades most of his writings, and constitutes the entire merit of his well-known tale of *John Gilpin*. His works are strongly tinged with religious feeling, and also with the melancholy which so greatly embittered his existence. He excels in descriptions of the quiet felicity of domestic life, and this, apparently, because he himself so greatly enjoyed its pleasures. The following extract from the fourth book of *The Task*, is a specimen of his best manner:

## WINTER.

I crown thee king of intimate delights,  
 Fireside enjoyments, home-born happiness,  
 And all the comforts that the lowly roof  
 Of undisturbed Retirement, and the hours  
 Of long, uninterrupted evening, know.  
 No rattling wheels stop short before these gates;  
 No powdered pert proficient in the art  
 Of sounding an alarm, assaults these doors  
 Till the street rings: no stationary steeds  
 Cough their own knell, while, heedless of the sound,  
 The silent circle fan themselves, and quake:  
 But here the needle plies its busy task,  
 The pattern grows, the well-depicted flower,  
 Wrought patiently into the snowy lawn,  
 Unfolds its blossom; buds, and leaves, and sprigs,  
 And curling tendrils, gracefully disposed,  
 Follow the nimble finger of the fair;  
 A wreath that cannot fade, of flowers, that blow  
 With most success when all besides decay.  
 The poet's or historian's page by one  
 Made vocal for th' amusement of the rest;  
 The sprightly lyre, whose treasure of sweet sounds  
 The touch from many a trembling chord shakes out;  
 And the clear voice symphonious, yet distinct,  
 And in the charming strife triumphant still;  
 Beguile the night, and set a keener edge  
 On female industry: the threaded steel  
 Flies swiftly, and unfelt the task proceeds.  
 The volume closed, the customary rites  
 Of the last meal commence,—a Roman meal;  
 Such as the mistress of the world once found  
 Delicious, when her patriots of high note,  
 Perhaps by moonlight, at their humble doors,  
 And under an old oak's domestic shade,  
 Enjoy'd, spare feast! a radish and an egg.  
 Discourse ensues, not trivial, yet not dull,  
 Nor such as with a frown forbids the play  
 Of fancy, or proscribes the sound of mirth:  
 Nor do we madly, like an impious world,  
 Who deem religion frenzy, and the God

That made them, an intruder on their joys,  
 Start at his awful name, or deem his praise  
 A jarring note; themes of a graver tone  
 Exciting oft our gratitude and love,  
 While we retrace, with memory's pointing wand  
 That calls the past to our exact review,  
 The dangers we have 'scaped, the broken snare,  
 The disappointed foe, deliverance found  
 Unlook'd for, life preserv'd, and peace restor'd—  
 Fruits of omnipotent eternal love.  
 O evenings worthy of the gods! exclaim'd  
 The Sabine bard. O evenings, I reply,  
 More to be prized and coveted than yours,  
 As more illumin'd, and with nobler truths,  
 That I and mine, and those we love, enjoy.

ERASMUS DARWIN (1732–1802), a physician at Litchfield, gained a high but temporary reputation, by the publication of a poem entitled *The Botanic Garden*, which was given to the world in detached portions between the years 1781 and 1792. It consisted of an allegorical exposition of the Linnæan system of plants. The ingenuity and novelty of many of its personifications, and its brilliant and figurative language, caused this work at first to be looked on as the foundation of a new era in poetry; but its unvarying polish, and want of human interest, rapidly reduced its reputation. In 1793 Darwin published a poem entitled *Zoonomia*, in which a fanciful view was taken of the laws of organic life. Some other works, in which similar attempts were made to give the charms of poetry and allegory to scientific subjects, appeared immediately before and after his death. He is now condemned to neglect, and perhaps with justice; but his daring metaphor, and originality of manner, were certainly of some avail in reawakening the spirit of genuine poetry.

Among others who, in the early part of the period, under notice, departed from the style of the former age, was GEORGE CRABBE (1754–1832). He was in early life a surgeon and apothecary at the sea-port of Aldborough in Suffolk, but afterwards took clerical orders, and spent the greater part of his life in performing the duties of a country rector. This individual seems to have been originally less gifted with those powers of imagination which form a chief ingredient in poetry, than with the talent of making accurate and minute observations

of the realities of life. It early occurred to him, that if the characters of rustic society were painted in their actual lineaments, without the elevation and embellishment which the poetry of all ages had given to them, the result would be something strikingly novel, and not destitute of a moral use. *The Village*, a poem in two books, published in 1782, was formed upon this plan; and its correct, though sometimes unseemly descriptions, made a strong impression upon the public mind. It was followed in 1785, by a short poem entitled *The Newspaper*, after which for many years Mr. Crabbe devoted himself to his clerical duties, and to theological study. In 1807, he re-appeared before the literary world with *The Parish Register*, a longer composition than either of the preceding, but devoted to the same unflattering views of rural life. *The Borough* (1810), *Tales in Verse* (1812), and *Tales of the Hall* (1819), were poetical works of considerable magnitude, published by Mr. Crabbe during his lifetime; and a third series of *Tales* appeared after his death. The literary character of Crabbe is that of a stern, but accurate delineator of human nature, in its less pleasing aspects and less happy circumstances: he loved to follow out the history of vice and misery in all their obscure windings, and to appal and melt his readers by the most startling pictures of woe. Care must be taken to keep in mind that his writings do not present a just view of human nature and human life *on the whole*; for a mistake of this kind might lead such of his readers as possess little knowledge of the world into a great mistake. With all his severity, he has much tenderness; and it must excite our surprise that this quality is more apparent in his later than in his earlier poems. His works are also distinguished throughout by very high moral aims.

The next great ornament of our poetical literature was **ROBERT BURNS** (1759–1796), a native of Ayrshire, in Scotland, and reared to the laborious profession of a farmer. With the advantage of a plain education, and access to a few books, the mind of this highly-gifted individual received a degree of cultivation, much superior to what is attainable in the same grade of society

in other countries ; and, at an early age, he began to write in his vernacular language, verses respecting rural events and characters. Models, as far as he required any, he found in the poetry of Ramsay and Ferguson, and in that great body of national song, comic and sentimental, which the Scottish people have composed for themselves in the course of ages. A volume which he published in his native district in 1786, attracted the admiration of the learned and polished society of Edinburgh, and his reputation soon spread to England, and to all other countries where his diction was intelligible. The vigorous thought, the felicitous expression, the pathos, the passion, which characterise the poetry of Burns, have since established him as one of the British classics, or standard authors. During the latter years of his life, he employed his poetical talent chiefly in the composition of a series of songs, which, though they have the general fault of treating love with too little regard for its higher and more delicate emotions, are allowed to rank among the best compositions in that department of poetry. His latter years, as must be generally known, were clouded with poverty and its attendant distress, aggravated by passions, which, equally with his genius, formed a part of the extraordinary character assigned to him by nature. After his death, his works, including poems, songs, and letters, were published in an elegant collection by Dr. James Currie, of Liverpool, who added a biographical memoir, remarkable for judgment and good taste.

In the same year with the first publication of Burns, an *Ode to Superstition and other Poems*, proceeded from the pen of SAMUEL ROGERS, a banker in London, who, by his subsequent writings, has attained an eminent place in literature. *The Pleasures of Memory*, by which he is best known, appeared in 1792 ; in polish and harmony it equals the best productions of the preceding period, while it contains pictures of sufficient freshness, and remarks and sentiments of sufficient animation, to place it amongst the best productions of the modern race of versifiers. *The Voyage of Columbus* (1812), *Jacqueline, a Tale* (1814), *Human Life* (1819), and *Italy, a Poem* (1822), are the other works of Mr. Rogers, who, unlike

most of his contemporaries, seems to have been more studious of the quality than of the quantity of his productions. The power of touching the finer feelings, and of describing visible and mental objects with truth and effect, a happy choice of expression, and a melodious flow of verse, are the principal characteristics of this author.

One of the most striking distinctions of the poets of the present, as contrasted with those of the past age, consists in the greater variety of their styles, both of thought and language: Cowper, Darwin, Crabbe, Burns, and Rogers, are all very different from each other, and he whom we are now to notice is not less peculiar. WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, who was born at Cocker-mouth in 1770, and received an excellent education, retired at an early period of life to a cottage amidst the lakes of Cumberland, in order to cultivate his poetical talents. Two small volumes, published in 1793, containing poems entitled *The Evening Walk*, and *Descriptive Sketches*, were the first fruits of his genius; they remind the reader of the poetry of Goldsmith, though with a vein of feeling which is not to be found in that author. It was not until 1798, when Mr. Wordsworth published a volume entitled *Lyrical Ballads*, that he first displayed examples of that peculiar theory of poetry by which he has so much distinguished himself. Two volumes of *Poems* in 1807, *The Excursion* (1814), *The White Doe of Rylstone* (1815), and *Sonnets* (1820), are the chief productions of this writer which remain to be noticed; while it is known that many other works have been retained in manuscript, in consequence of a conviction on the part of the author, that the tastes and feelings of the readers of the present day are not capable of appreciating his poetry.

The principal object which Mr. Wordsworth proposed to himself in his early poems, was to choose incidents and situations from ordinary life, and to relate or describe them in the language commonly used by men; at the same time, investing them with a certain colouring of the imagination, whereby ordinary things should be presented to the mind in an unusual way; and it was his aim further, and above all, to make these incidents

and situations interesting, by tracing in them the primary laws of our nature. Thirty years have now shown, with sufficient clearness, that, as far as this theory was to be exemplified by verses in which ordinary events and thoughts are expressed in ordinary language, it was not qualified to give pleasure to any reader; such writings being in effect little better or more attractive than the common talk of the streets or fields. But though some of Mr. Wordsworth's compositions exhibit these features more exclusively than others, the greater number, especially of those which he wrote in later life, while generally referring to unimportant actions and situations, are so charged with the profound poetical feeling of the author, contain so much meditative thought, and are so enriched with the hues of a wonderful imagination, that, with minds of a certain order, there is no modern poet who stands higher, or bids so fairly for immortality. His *Excursion*, which is only part of a larger and unpublished work entitled *The Recluse*, is one of the noblest philosophical poems in our language; containing views at once comprehensive and simple, of man, nature, and society, and combining the finest sensibilities with the richest fancy. Nor can any poems more deeply touching be found, than 'The Fountain,' 'Ruth,' 'We are Seven,' 'The Complaint of the Indian,' and others of his minor pieces. He indeed possesses, in an eminent degree, the grand qualification of a poet, as described by himself—'a promptness greater than what is possessed by ordinary men, to think and feel without immediate excitement, and a greater power of expressing such thoughts and feelings as are produced in him in that manner.' And, with regard to his much controverted doctrine, the propriety of using common language, instead of the ornamental diction usually adopted for verse, it may be said that he is himself an involuntary breaker of his own rule; for there is no poet who oftener gives a charm to his writings by the use of some extraordinary, and yet appropriate phraseology.

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE (1773–1834), a native of Ottery St. Mary, in Devonshire, and educated in Christ's Hospital, London, and Jesus College, Cambridge, was one of those who formed what was called



*rical Tales* (1804). *Maïor* (1805). *The Curse of Kehama* (1811). *Roderick the Last of the Goths* (1814), and *A Vision of Judgment* (1821); besides which, he has written many prose works of distinguished excellence. Having in 1801 obtained a pension of £200 for acting a short while as secretary of the Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland, Mr. Southey retired to a sequestered villa near Keswick, in Cumberland, and devoted himself to the life of a man of letters. In 1813, his income was increased by his obtaining the situation of poet-laureate, which then, for the first time since the days of Dryden, was held by a man of eminent abilities. In his *Thalaba* and *Kehama*, Mr. Southey has developed the more striking of his poetical powers, which consist in the delineation of characters hovering on the verge of the natural, or altogether transcending it, whom he leads through scenes of more than earthly beauty and terror, filling the mind of the reader with wild and agitating images, but at the expense of all influence over his sympathies. In his more familiar poems, his invention becomes comparatively languid, but his power over the attention of the reader is increased. The verse which he employs in *Thalaba* is an unrhymed lyrical stanza, entirely of his own invention, and which adds greatly to the effect. In his poetical style, in the choice of his subjects, in his language, and its structure, he is alike original: he resembles in no respect any preceding poet, and no one seems to have yet found it possible to make him an object of imitation. The following characteristic passage, extracted from his *Joazeff's Arc*, is a description of a scene presented to the eye in a supposed visit to the regions of eternal

## THE MURDERERS

entered there a  
 pale black to  
 with down  
 and around  
 the p  
 and



Cæsar was crowned—accursed liberticide ;  
 And he who murdered Tully, that cold villian  
 Octavius,—though the courtly minion's lyre  
 Hath hymned his praise, though Maro sang to him.  
 Titus was here, the conqueror of the Jews,  
 He the delight of human kind misnamed ;  
 Cæsars and Soldans, Emperors and Kings,  
 Here were they all, all who for glory fought,  
 Here in the *Court of Glory*, reaping now  
 The meed they merited.

The next of the great modern poets is THOMAS CAMPBELL, who is a native of Glasgow, and studied in the University of that city. In 1799, when only twenty-two years of age, this gentleman published his *Pleasures of Hope*, which immediately took its rank as one of the finest sentimental poems in the language. *Gertrude of Wyoming*, a tale in the Spenserian stanza (1809), *Theodric*, a tale (1824), and some lyrical pieces, complete the list of his poetical productions. The *Pleasures of Hope*, though deformed by a few of the bombastical thoughts and tinsel expressions which young poets are apt to use, is a noble effusion of ardent and elevated feeling, embodying much fine precept, and many affecting views of human life. In *Gertrude*, the ardour is softened, and a more gentle and pensive style assumed. Overlooking *Theodric*, which is considered a failure, his lyrical pieces may be described as perhaps the most successful efforts of the genius of Campbell. Those entitled 'Ye Mariners of England,' and 'The Battle of the Baltic,' but particularly the former, are truly national songs, and highly qualified to awaken the sympathies of the people. Excepting in these productions, and in some of the passages of his earliest poems, the poetical character of Campbell may be described, in the words of a periodical critic, as 'refined, elegant, and tranquil, abounding in delicate traits, appealing to the softer emotions, with a tenderness almost feminine ; fluent and gentle as a melody, polished like a rare gem, and betraying the influence of a taste approaching the limits of extreme fastidiousness.' As a characteristic specimen of Campbell, the following may be presented :—

THE HOPE OF THE POOR MAN.

And mark the wretch whose wanderings never knew  
 The world's regard, that soothes, though half-untrue ;

Whose erring heart the lash of sorrow bore,  
 But found not pity when it erred no more:—  
 Yon friendless man, at whose dejected eye  
 The unfeeling proud one looks—and passes by—  
 Condemned on Penury's barren path to roam,  
 Scorned by the world, and left without a home,—  
 Even he, at evening, should he chance to stray  
 Down by the hamlet's hawthorn-scented way,  
 Where round the cot's romantic glade are seen  
 The blossomed bean-field, and the sloping green,  
 Leans o'er its humble gate, and thinks the while,  
 Oh! that for me some home like this would smile!  
 Some hamlet-shade, to yield my sickly form,  
 Health in the breeze, and shelter in the storm!  
 Here should my hand no stinted boon assign  
 To wretched hearts with sorrow such as mine!—  
 That generous wish can soothe unpitied care,  
 And hope half mingles with the poor man's prayer.

The poetry of Campbell was in the height of its popularity, and Wordsworth, Southey, and others, were contending not very successfully with the adverse tastes of the day, when WALTER SCOTT (1771–1832), a Scottish barrister, commenced a poetical career of unexampled prosperity. Mr. Scott had stored his mind with antiquarian and miscellaneous knowledge, and caught a taste for romance from some specimens of modern German literature, and from the ballad poetry of his native land. With these qualifications, joined to great readiness of versification, and a portion of fancy and feeling which never exceeded the limits assigned by good sense, he commenced the composition of a series of metrical tales, in which he succeeded to a wonderful extent in charming his readers by a revival of the manners, incidents, and sentiments of chivalrous times. *The Lay of the Last Minstrel* (1805), *Marmion* (1808), *The Lady of the Lake* (1810), and *The Lord of the Isles* (1814), refer to various periods of Scottish history; while *Rokeby* (1812), is a tale of the English civil wars of the seventeenth century. These poems were received with an avidity for which there was no parallel in English literary history, twenty-five thousand copies of the first being sold in six years.

The verse adopted by Mr. Scott was a short irregular measure, similar to that of the early minstrels, of whose works, indeed, his might be styled a kind of revival or imitation. This verse he wrote with singular fluency and

animation, though not without the occasional admission of a bald and ineffective stanza. As a strictly narrative poet, he did not attempt to melt the feelings like Campbell, or to awaken meditative thought like Wordsworth, or to lead the mind into wild and supernatural regions like Southey; he only endeavoured to entertain the great bulk of mankind with such a relation of probable, though romantic events, as they might be supposed capable of appreciating. The *poetry* of his writings expressly consists in the feeling which he excites in association with those events—a feeling of admiration and wonder, which we are apt to entertain for every thing connected with the past, but especially for the former circumstances of that which is still before our eyes. He perceived that the romantic periods of Scottish history were not yet so remote as to have lost their interest—that, indeed, the country still contained communities who bore, in their language, dress, and ideas, the most vivid traces of a former and ruder state of things; and it was by a judicious use of the materials thus furnished to him, and by a skilful reference from the past to the present, and from the present to the past, that he succeeded so well in his poetical undertakings. He was also much indebted to his extraordinary power of description, a talent which was never possessed in a superior degree by any poet.

Mr. Scott was beginning to experience a slight decline of popularity, when his reputation was nearly altogether eclipsed by that of LORD BYRON (1788–1824), who, after some early and less happy efforts, published the first canto of his *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage* in 1812, and immediately took the first place in the ranks of the poets. The narrative of this poem describes a young libertine, who, satiated with pleasure, and sunk in listlessness and misanthropy, endeavours to solace himself by wandering into foreign countries. It is constructed in the Spenserian stanza, which suits admirably well with the sombre and contemplative character of the poem. The splendid descriptions and noble meditations contained in *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*, and the supposed identity of the hero with the poet, excited at once admiration and curiosity. It was followed by poems

entitled *The Giaour* and *The Bride of Abydos* (1813), *The Corsair* and *Lara* (1814), *Hebrew Melodies* and *The Siege of Corinth* (1815), a third canto of *Childe Harold* and *The Prisoner of Chillon* (1816), *Manfred*, a dramatic poem, and *The Lament of Tasso* (1817), a fourth and concluding canto of *Childe Harold* and *Bepo*, a comic tale of modern Italian life (1818), *Mazeppa*, and the commencement of a licentious, but witty and humorous tale, entitled *Don Juan* (1819); after which he chiefly employed himself in writing dramatic poetry, and in extending the poem last mentioned, which ultimately was broken off at the sixteenth canto. The personal character of Lord Byron was an extraordinary mixture of benevolence and misanthropy, and of aspirations after excellence, with a practical enslavement to degrading vices. The only key to the mystery is to be found in that theory which represents the temperament of genius, in its extreme forms, as a species of insanity.

The poetry of Byron may be generally described as a representation of his own turbid feelings, sometimes in his own person, and sometimes in the persons of ideal characters; all of whom, however, resemble himself. To use the words of a distinguished critic,—‘he delights in the delineation of a certain morbid exaltation of character and of feeling—a sort of demoniacal sublimity. He is haunted almost perpetually with the image of a being feeding upon and fed by violent passions, and the recollections of the catastrophes they have occasioned; and, though worn out by their past indulgence, unable to sustain the burden of an existence which they do not continue to animate—full of pride and revenge and obstinacy, disdaining life and death, and mankind and himself, and trampling in his scorn, not only upon the falsehood and formality of polished life, but upon its tame virtues; yet envying, by fits, the selfish beings he despises, and melting into mere softness and compassion when the helplessness of childhood, or the frailty of woman, makes an appeal to his generosity.’ Beings such as this are Childe Harold, and Lara, and Manfred, and almost every hero delineated by Byron, and such, unfortunately, was he himself. In those compositions where he

attempts to describe, or give expression to any other kind of person, he comparatively fails; hence the dulness of his tragedies.

If Mr. Wordsworth's theory be correct, that the poet ought to be a person who can intuitively conceive, and eloquently express, the thoughts and feelings of all orders of his fellow-creatures, the poetry of Byron, limited as it is to the description of one being, and that an unnatural, or at least an uncommon one, cannot be ranked among the highest. But such is the interest which his intense personal feeling has given to this character, that the attention of the public has been more forcibly arrested by it than by all the thoughts and feelings which other poets have breathed for the whole circle of their kind. It is to be observed, moreover, that if Byron be limited in character, he is not limited in any of the other elements of poetry. We find in him, according to the critic just quoted, 'a perpetual stream of quick-coming fancies—an eternal spring of fresh-blown images, which seem called into existence by the sudden flash of those glowing thoughts and overwhelming emotions, that struggle for expression through the whole flow of his poetry, and impart to a diction that is often abrupt and irregular, a force and a charm which seem frequently to realize all that is said of inspiration.'

As a specimen of the gloomy, yet elevated melancholy of Byron, we may present his

#### APOSTROPHE TO THE OCEAN.

Roll on, thou deep and dark blue ocean—roll!  
 Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in vain;  
 Man marks the earth with ruin—his control  
 Stops with the shore;—upon the watery plain  
 The wrecks are all thy deed, nor doth remain  
 A shadow of man's ravage, save his own,  
 When, for a moment, like a drop of rain,  
 He sinks into thy depths with bubbling groan,  
 Without a grave, unknelled, uncoffined, and unknown.

His steps are not upon thy paths,—thy fields  
 Are not a spoil for him,—thou dost arise  
 And shake him from thee; the vile strength he wields  
 For earth's destruction, thou dost all despise,  
 Spurning him from thy bosom to the skies,  
 And send'st him, shivering in thy playful spray,  
 And howling to his gods, where haply lies

His petty hope in some near port or bay,  
And dashest him again to earth:—there let him lay.

The armaments which thunder-strike the walls  
Of rock-built cities, bidding nations quake,  
And monarchs tremble in their capitals,  
The oak leviathans, whose huge ribs make  
Their clay creator the vain title take  
Of Lord of thee, and arbiter of war;  
These are thy toys, and, as the snowy flake,  
They melt into thy yeast of waves, which mar  
Alike the Armada's pride, or spoils of Trafalgar.

Thy shores are empires, changed in all save thee—  
Assyria, Greece, Rome, Carthage, what are they?  
Thy waters wasted them while they were free,  
And many a tyrant since, their shores obey,—  
The stranger, slave, or savage; their decay  
Has dried up realms to deserts:—not so thou,  
Unchangeable, save to thy wild waves' play—  
Time writes no wrinkle on thine azure brow—  
Such as creation's dawn beheld, thou rollest now.

Thou glorious mirror, where the Almighty's form  
Glasses itself in tempests; in all time,  
Calm or convulsed—in breeze, or gale, or storm,  
Icing the pole, or in the torrid clime  
Dark-heaving;—boundless, endless, and sublime—  
The image of Eternity—the throne  
Of the Invisible, even from out thy slime  
The monsters of the deep are made; each zone  
Obeys thee; thou goest forth, dread, fathomless, alone.

THOMAS MOORE, a native of Ireland, and a member of the English bar, appeared as a poet before Lord Byron, but did not so soon fix the attention of the world. He published a translation of the Odes of Anacreon, with notes, in 1800, when only twenty years of age; and in the succeeding year gave to the public a volume of original poetry, under the fictitious name of Little. This latter work, and a similar volume issued in 1806, were censured for the licentious character of great part of their contents; and it was not before 1813, when he commenced a series of songs for the melodies of his native country, that he merited and obtained true applause. The *Irish Melodies*, in which Mr. Moore was the author of the new poetry, and Sir John Stevenson the harmonizer of the airs, has finally extended to ten numbers, and is one of the most admired and popular works of united music and verse which Britain has produced. The songs of Moore are characterised by a refined gai-

ety and a sparkling fancy, with little share of the profound passion and tenderness which Burns infused into the same class of compositions. His language is highly epigrammatic, and most dexterously adjusted to the movement of the air and the nature of the sentiment, but with the fault of too obvious an appearance of labour. In 1816, he contributed the poetry required in a musical publication entitled *Sacred Songs, Duets, and Trios*, and in the next year fixed his reputation as one of the first of modern poets, by publishing his *Lalla Rookh*. This is an Oriental tale, or rather a series of tales, conceived in the voluptuous spirit of Asiatic poetry, and replete with the richest Asiatic imagery. It is said to have produced three thousand pounds to the author. Besides his *Loves of the Angels*, another highly imaginative and brilliant poem, Mr. Moore has published political satires, and biographical and historical works in prose. His general characteristics as a poet are summed up when we mention fancy, wit, and lively and pointed expression.

In thus far commemorating the greatest poetical names of the age, we have been obliged to overlook many of less lustre, which may now be brought into view by themselves. The Rev. WILLIAM LISLE BOWLES is distinguished as a writer of sonnets, some of which he published so early as 1789. WILLIAM GIFFORD, the author of some sentimental poems of merit, published, in 1794 and 1795, two satires, respectively entitled *The Baviad* and *The Mæviad*, which had the effect of completely extinguishing a generation of trivial versifiers, who at that time usurped the public attention. From the year 1778 till about 1813, a series of pasquinades upon public characters, and more frequently upon the sovereign than on any other person, issued from the pen of DR. JOHN WOLCOT, or, as he called himself on his title pages, Peter Pindar, an individual who, with little of the spirit of genuine poetry, possessed a wonderful fund of humour. His satires, though much superior to most compositions of the same order, have now fallen out of notice, in consequence of the interest respecting the subjects of them having died away.

JAMES MONTGOMERY, born in 1771, is the author of

various poetical volumes, the most important of which are entitled *Prison Amusements* (1797), *The Wanderers of Switzerland* (1806), *The West Indies* (1810), *The World before the Flood* (1813), *Greenland* (1819), *Songs of Zion* (1822), and *The Pelican Island* (1827). As a poet he is chiefly characterised by purity and elevation of thought, harmonious versification, and a fine strain of devotional feeling. In 1800, ROBERT BLOOMFIELD, a shoemaker, published a poem entitled *The Farmer's Boy*, which obtained a high reputation, not only on account of the circumstances under which it had been written, but for its strikingly true and touching delineation of rustic life. In 1803, HENRY KIRKE WHITE, a young man of singularly amiable character, published a poem entitled *Clifton Grove*, but died of the effects of severe study in 1806, when only twenty-one years of age. His poetical remains, published by Mr. Southey in three volumes, are chiefly of a moral and devotional character; and, without much energy, are very pleasing. About the time when Mr. White published his *Clifton Grove*, JOHN LEYDEN (1775–1811), the son of a Roxburghshire peasant, and a licentiate of the Scottish Church, occasionally employed in versification an intellect for which no kind of study or accomplishment seemed unmeet. His ballads of the *Kout of Keeldar* and *The Mermaid of Colonsay*, published in the *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, by his friend Sir Walter Scott; his *Scenes of Infancy*, *Verses on an Indian Gold Coin*, and some others; are very favourable specimens of his poetical talent. In 1804, JAMES GRAHAME (1765–1811), an advocate at the Scottish bar, who subsequently became a clergyman of the Church of England, published *The Sabbath*, a poem in blank verse, embodying the many fine associations connected with the day of rest and worship. Though 'the Sabbath' appeared anonymously, and in the most unpretending form, it very soon obtained general approbation; and the author had the pleasure of hearing it recommended to his perusal by his own wife, while she was still unacquainted with the fact of his having written it. Mr. Grahame subsequently published poetical volumes entitled, *Sabbath Walks*, *Biblical Pictures*, *The Birds of Scotland*, and



*British Georgics*; but though these works contain much devotional feeling, and animated and flowing description, none of them possess the merit of 'the Sabbath.'

Among other minor poets who adorned the early years of the present century, were **MATTHEW GREGORY LEWIS**, who chiefly aimed at raising images of superstitious terror; the Honourable **WILLIAM SPENCER**, who confined himself to the composition of light and gay trifles for the amusement of polite society; **WILLIAM SOTHEY**, who, besides original poems, favoured the public with an excellent translation of the *Oberon* of the German poet Wieland, and an admirable version of Homer; **LORD STRANGFORD**, whose translations from the Portuguese poet Camoens (1803), were much admired; **REGINALD HEBER**, afterwards Bishop of Calcutta, author of *Palestine*, a university prize poem (1803), and one of the few such productions which have obtained general applause; and **MRS. JOHN HUNTER** and **MRS. OPIE**, respectively the authoresses of some beautiful lyrical pieces. Having thus brought down the history both of the greater and the lesser British poets to the year 1812, we shall proceed to notice those who have since appeared.

**MR. JOHN WILSON**, a native of Paisley in Scotland, professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, is the author of *The Isle of Palms and other Poems* (1812), *The City of the Plague and other Poems* (1816), and of several pieces which have more recently appeared in periodical publications. It may also be mentioned that, in 1806, when studying in Magdalen College, Oxford, Mr. Wilson carried off Sir Roger Newdigate's prize, for a poem in recommendation of the study of ancient architecture, sculpture, and painting; which was published in the same year. On the appearance of his 'Isle of Palms,' he was generally described as a new member of the Lake School of Poetry, but apparently for no other reason than that his genius led him to assume a meditative and ideal style, somewhat resembling theirs. His poetical character is described by a competent critic as consisting of 'a constant glow of kind and pure affection—a great sensibility to the charms of external nature, and the delights of a private,

innocent, and contemplative life—a fancy richly stored with images of natural beauty and simple enjoyments—great tenderness and pathos in the representation of sufferings and sorrow, though almost always calmed, and even brightened, by the healing influences of pitying love, confiding piety, and conscious innocence.\* Almost the only passions with which his poetry is conversant, continues this writer, ‘are the gentler sympathies of our nature—tender compassion, confiding affection, and guiltless sorrow. From all these there results, along with a most touching and tranquillizing sweetness, a certain monotony and languor, which, to those who read poetry for amusement merely, will be apt to appear like dullness, and must be felt as a defect by all who have been used to the variety, rapidity, and energy, of the popular poetry of the day.’\*

MR. JAMES HOGG, originally a shepherd in the secluded district of Ettrick in Scotland, after some less successful attempts in verse, produced in 1813 his beautiful poem, or combination of poems, entitled *The Queen’s Wake*; followed by two volumes of *Dramatic Tales* (1814), *The Pilgrims of the Sun* (1815), *Queen Hynde* (1825), and other poetical works. Mr. Hogg enjoyed the merit of having, from the condition of an unlettered peasant, struggled through many unfavourable and adverse circumstances, into a literary reputation which many men possessing every advantage might well envy. His qualifications as a poet have been described as ‘great powers of versification, an unusual copiousness and facility in the use of poetical fiction and imagery, a lively conception of natural beauty, with a quick and prolific fancy to body forth his conceptions.’ With these merits, he has been said to want that taste which is usually to be gained from a systematic education; and, as might be expected of a poet so constituted, he succeeds best in themes which extend beyond the sphere of natural and ordinary things, where his fancy obtains its freest play, and no images of inferior purity are likely to occur. The public has accordingly decided that the best specimen of his genius is to be found in a tale enti-

\* Edinburgh Review, XXVI. 460.

tled *Kilmeny*, (part of the 'Queen's Wake,') which describes the recollections of a child who had in her sleep been carried away into fairyland, and permitted, after a time, to return for a short period to her mortal pursuits. The power of the poet in supernatural description is there displayed with great delicacy and beauty; and a wild and unearthly charm, totally unlike anything else in the circle of British poetry, is diffused over the whole composition.

A comic poem, entitled *Anster Fair*, was published in 1812 by MR. WILLIAM TENNANT, a Scottish school-master, who afterwards became professor of Oriental Languages in the University of St. Andrews. It extended to six cantos; and, with a slight thread of story running throughout, was chiefly descriptive of a series of rustic festivities and games, supposed to take place at the village of Anstruther, or Anster, in the sixteenth century. The stanza employed in this poem is of a kind much used by the Italian poets, by whom it is styled the *ottava rima*, from its containing eight lines, but which had not been adopted by the poets of Great Britain since the time of Elizabeth. With the Italian rhyme, Mr. Tennant revived a gay and fantastic humour, peculiar to some of the Italian writers, and in which he has since found no equal, except in the *Beppo* of Lord Byron. The *Edinburgh Review* says, in reference to *Anster Fair*, 'the great charm of this singular composition consists in the profusion of images and groups which it thrusts upon the fancy, and the crowd and hurry and animation with which they are all jostled and driven along; but this, though a very rare merit in any modern production, is entitled perhaps to less distinction than the perpetual sallies and outbursts of a rich and poetical imagination, by which the homely themes on which the author is professedly employed, are constantly ennobled or contrasted, and in which the ardour of a mind evidently fitted for higher tasks, is somewhat capriciously expended.' A specimen of this poem, in which the fragments of many different verses are huddled together, will serve to enliven these pages of literary and historical detail:—

THE GATHERING TO ANSTER FAIR.

Comes next from Ross-shire and from Sutherland  
 The horny-knuckled kilted Highlandman;  
 From where upon the rocky Caithness strand  
 Breaks the long wave that at the Pole began;  
 And where Lochfyne from her prolific sand  
 Her herrings gives to feed each bord'ring clan,  
 Arrive the brogue-shod men of gen'rous eye,  
 Plaided, and breechless all, with Edom's hairy thigh—  
 And ev'ry husbandman, round Largo-law,  
 Hath scraped his huge-wheeled dung cart fair and clean,  
 Wherein on sacks stuffed full of oaten straw,  
 Sits the goodwife, Tam, Katey, Jock, and Jean;  
 In flowers and ribands drest, the horses draw  
 Stoutly their creaking cumbersome machine,  
 As, on his cart-head, sits the goodman proud,  
 And cheerily cracks his whip, and whistles clear and loud.—  
 Then from her coal-pits Dysart vomits forth  
 Her subterranean men of colour dun,  
 Poor human mouldwarps! doomed to scrape in earth,  
 Cimmerian people, strangers to the sun;  
 Gloomy as soot, with faces grim and swarth,  
 They march, most sourly leering every one.

\* \* \* \*

Next, from the well-air'd ancient town of Crail,  
 Go out her craftsmen with tumultuous din,  
 Her wind-bleached fishers, sturdy-limbed and hale,  
 Her in-knee'd tailors, garrulous and thin;  
 And some are flushed with horns of pithy ale,  
 And some are fierce with drams of smuggled gin.

\* \* \* \*

And market-maids, and aproned wives, that bring  
 Their gingerbread in baskets to the Fair;  
 And cadgers with their creels, that hang by string  
 From their lean horse ribs, rubbing off the hair;  
 And crook-legg'd cripples that on crutches swing  
 Their shabby persons with a noble air.

\* \* \* \*

Nor only was the land with crowds opprest,  
 That trample forward to th' expected Fair;  
 The harrassed ocean had no peace or rest,  
 So many keels her foamy bosom tear;  
 For, into view, now sailing from the west,  
 With streamers idling in the bluish air,  
 Appear the painted pleasure-boats superb.

\* \* \* \*

And red-prowed fisher-boats afar are spied  
 In south-east, tilting o'er the jasper main,  
 Whose wing-like oars, dispread on either side,  
 Now swoop on sea, now ride in sky again.

Mr. LEIGH HUNT, the conductor of a London news-  
 paper, published in 1814 a lively and half-satirical poem

entitled *The Feast of the Poets*, and two years after established his reputation by *The Story of Rimini*, a tale of early Italian life, founded on a passage in Dante. Mr. Hunt formed his style partly on the Italian poets, and partly on the early English writers: he has 'the same fresh, lively, and artless pictures of external manners with the latter writers—the same profusion of gorgeous but redundant and needless description—the same familiarity and even homeliness of diction; and, above all, the simplicity and directness in representing actions and passions in colours true to nature, but without any apparent attention to their effect, or any ostentation, or even visible impression as to their moral operation and tendency. *The great distinction between the ancient and modern poets is, that the former painted more from the eye and less from the mind than the latter. They described things and actions as they saw them, without expressing, or at any rate without dwelling, on the deep-seated emotions from which the objects derived their interest, or the actions their character. The moderns, on the contrary, have brought these prominently forward, and explained and enlarged upon them perhaps at excessive length.* Mr. Hunt, in *Rimini*, follows the ancient school; and though he has necessarily gone somewhat beyond the naked notices that would have suited the age of Chaucer, he has kept himself far more to the delineation of visible physical realities than any other modern poet on such a subject.\*

The poetry of this gentleman would probably have attained a wider popularity, if it had not been charged with some considerable blemishes, both in expression, and in the selection of subjects. His descriptions of natural scenery are the most unexceptionably pleasing portions of his works: they are marked by a peculiar clearness and freshness, which affect the mind like a picture. As a generally characteristic specimen, we present the concluding passage of *Rimini*, in which he describes the approach of the funeral party with his dead hero and heroine.

\* Edinburgh Review, XXVI. 476.

## THE FUNERAL OF THE LOVERS.

The days were then at close of autumn still,  
 A little rainy, and, towards nightfall, chill;  
 There was a fitful, moaning air abroad;  
 And ever and anon, over the road,  
 The last few leaves came fluttering from the trees,  
 Whose trunks now thronged to sight, in dark varieties.  
 The people, who from reverence kept at home,  
 Listened till afternoon to hear them come;  
 And hour on hour went by, and naught was heard  
 But some chance horseman, or the wind that stirred,  
 Till towards the vesper hour; and then 'twas said  
 Some heard a voice, which seemed as if it read;  
 And others said that they could hear a sound  
 Of many horses trampling the moist ground.  
 Still nothing came—till on a sudden, just  
 As the wind opened in a rising gust,  
 A voice of chanting rose, and as it spread,  
 They plainly heard the anthem for the dead.  
 It was the choristers who went to meet  
 The train, and now were entering the first street.  
 Then turned aside that city, young and old,  
 And in their lifted hands the gushing sorrow rolled.  
 But of the older people, few could bear  
 To keep the window, when the train drew near;  
 And all felt double tenderness to see  
 The bier approaching, slow and steadily,  
 On which those two in senseless coldness lay,  
 Who but a few short months—it seemed a day—  
 Had left their walls, lovely in form and mind,  
 In sunny manhood he—she first of womankind.  
 They say that when Duke Guido saw them come,  
 He clasped his hands, and looking round the room,  
 Lost his old wits forever. From the morrow  
 None saw him after. But no more of sorrow.  
 On that same night, those lovers silently  
 Were buried in one grave, under a tree;  
 There, side by side, and hand in hand, they lay  
 In the green ground: and on fine nights in May  
 Young hearts betrothed used to go there to pray.

The next individual who attracted the notice of the public as a poet, was MR. PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY (1792–1822), the eldest son of a baronet in Sussex. A poem entitled *Queen Mab*, published without his consent while he was at college, subjected him to much censure, on account of the atheistical opinions contained in it. This, and other circumstances of his life, tended to embitter a mind which seems to have been altogether of an irregular kind, and perhaps prevented his poetical talents from being fully appreciated. His principal publications are,—*The Revolt of Islam*; *Alastor, or the Spirit*

of *Solitude* ; *The Cenci*, a tragedy ; *Adonais*, a lament for the death of Mr. John Keats ; *Hellas* ; *Prometheus Unbound*. A selection of his best works was published after his death. The greater part of the poetry of Shelley has a mystical grandeur, which alike recommends it to the more enthusiastic lovers of verse, and disqualifies it from giving general pleasure. Some of his smaller pieces, however, have experienced a better reception.

In 1817, MR. JOHN KEATS (1796–1820), a youth of obscure birth, who had been educated as a surgeon's apprentice, published a volume of poems, the most of which had been written before he attained the age of twenty. They were hailed by many as giving promise of a very high poetical genius ; and Mr. Keats next year published a longer piece entitled *Endymion*, and, in 1820, his *Lamia, Isabella, and other Poems*. With some youthful faults, the compositions of Keats possessed many merits. He threw a new, striking, and most poetical feeling upon many of the mythic stories and characters of ancient times ; and his *Eve of St. Agnes* is a tale full of rich description and romantic interest. This youthful genius died of consumption, immediately after completing his twenty-fourth year.

In 1820, MR. BRYAN WILLIAM PROCTER, under the fictitious name of Barry Cornwall, published *Marcian Colonna, an Italian Tale, with Three Dramatic Scenes, and other Poems* ; since which time he has appeared as a tragic dramatist, and presented several other poetical volumes. His characteristics are, 'a beautiful fancy and a beautiful diction ; a fine ear for the music of verse, and great tenderness and delicacy of feeling.' A volume of *English Songs*, published in 1832, shows high qualifications for that kind of poetry, many of the pieces reminding the reader of those delightful little madrigals which enliven the dialogues of the early dramatists.

Since the appearance of Mr. Procter, many other individuals have come before the public with poetical volumes, or have scattered the fruits of their genius throughout periodical publications. MR. ALLAN CUNNINGHAM, a native of Scotland, has produced some sin-

gularly beautiful imitations of, or rather improvements upon, the old ballad poetry. Miss LETITIA ELIZABETH LONDON has shown, in several volumes, an intimate acquaintance with the more romantic and generous feelings of the female breast. Mrs. HEMANS is unrivalled in the poetry of the affections, and exhibits occasionally a fine strain of heroism. Dr. JOHN BOWRING has presented, since 1821, poetical translations from the Russian, Dutch, ancient Spanish, Polish, Servian, and Hungarian languages; with the literature of which nations the British public were previously almost entirely unacquainted. Mr. EBENEZER ELLIOT, of Sheffield, writes poetry relating to political subjects, and the bearing of politics upon domestic circumstances, in a spirit vigorous and fervent, though somewhat harsh. WILLIAM HOWITT and his wife, MARY HOWITT, are at the head of their contemporaries in a feeling for external nature, and a power of describing it. Mr. THOMAS HOOD, who is chiefly known as a punning and comic versifier, in which character he has done much to amuse the public, is also a serious poet of great feeling, imagination, and taste, which he has exemplified in his *Plea for the Midsummer Fairies*, his ballad of *The Dream of Eugene Aram*, and other compositions. Mr. ALEXANDER ALARIC WATTS is the author of some very pleasing lyrical poetry; and Messrs. Moir, Malcolm, Kennedy, Motherwell, Tennyson, Robert Montgomery, and Moxon, with the Honourable Mrs. Norton, and Lady Emmeline Stuart Wortley, are among those who, from their efforts at an early period of life, may be expected to rise into distinction in this department of literature.

Poetry, as well as every other branch of polite learning, received an important impulse in the United States, at the commencement of the present period, and especially has this been the fact within the last twenty years. When the minds of the educated men of the country were disengaged from one absorbing topic, the Revolution, they embraced a wider range of literary pursuit. At first, few or none were merely authors; their intellectual efforts were in a great measure connected with the business of professional life. Hence the great mass of American literature, especially during the early por-



tion of this period, whatever may be thought of particular productions, was wanting in that polish which we look for in the best and most elaborate efforts of the human mind. Still, the discipline through which the States had passed, was an important preparation and a happy stimulus for intellectual pursuits, and we notice in all classes of writers, and particularly in the poets, an advance on those who went before them, in polish and elegance. Their models were the literary productions of England, and the spirit of imitation is somewhat discernible. The earlier poets would be considered as belonging to the school of Pope. Perhaps an American national literature, original and racy, must be more difficult of attainment from the circumstances of the case, than is ordinarily true of other nations. In one point of view, the literature of every separate people speaking the English tongue, is already formed. The standard authors of Great Britain, particularly from the age of Elizabeth down through that of Anne, have given a character to English literature which it will maintain as long as the tongue shall exist. They have transmitted the language to posterity, in the greatest beauties, perhaps, of which it is susceptible. This fact places America on disadvantageous ground as to a literature of her own, and under the circumstances in which she is situated, the manner of forming it might admit of a question. There would be little hope, that her writers would add much to the idiomatic excellencies of the tongue, its beauty of expression, or those forms of composition which are most appropriate to the display of its harmony and power. In these particulars almost every thing has been forestalled. The *form*, then, of English literature will scarcely admit of improvement. The most that American writers could do, in this case, to constitute an original literature of their own, would be by introducing into it what possibly may yet remain of unappropriated beauties of diction; by exhibiting its characteristic excellencies of expression under new combinations of thought; and by giving to the whole an aspect and a spirit corresponding with the novel circumstances of the nation.\*

It has sometimes been a complaint with English writers, that the Americans have corrupted the language. If they have sometimes employed new terms, or used old ones in a new sense, it is no more than what the English themselves have done, and the Americans have the same right to accommodate their diction to their peculiar circumstances, that the English or any other people would claim. Besides, in the nature of the case, the English language, like all others, cannot but undergo partial changes at the least. 'Like every living language,' says Dr. Webster, 'it is in a state of progression, as rapid now as at any former period. It is fruitless to attempt to fix that which is in its nature changeable, and to fix which beyond the power of alteration, would be the greatest evil that could happen to a living language.' Intelligent persons who have made accurate comparisons of the two nations, English and American, have generally conceded that in no country, not even in the parent land, is the English language spoken with greater purity and correctness, than in the United States. The writers in America—those esteemed there—will not be found among the corrupters of their mother tongue.\*

Two or three of the poets whom we are about to name, began to write during the Revolution, but they properly belong to this period, as having lived near to its close, and as having continued the use of their pens long subsequently to that event. JOHN TRUMBULL (1750–1831), who was a native of Connecticut, is celebrated as the author of *M'Fingal*, a burlesque poem after the manner of *Hudibras*, directed against the enemies of American liberty. The first part of it was published in 1775. As it was patriotic in its motive and aim, and its satire singularly keen, it attained to a greater celebrity than any other poem, which the country had at that time produced. It is also meritorious in itself, so far as poems of such a nature can be so considered. It must be acknowledged, that it is the province of poetry less to expose the faults and follies of men, than to commend their virtues, and to be conversant with the sympathies of the heart and the scenery of nature. *The Progress of Dulness* was an earlier work of the author, in a simi-

lar strain, and little, if at all, inferior to it. They are both happy specimens of a humorous, satirical vein, reminding the reader of the poet's great prototype, Butler. Contemporary with Trumbull, and associated with him in literary pursuits, and in the aim to promote a taste for elegant letters in the college of which they were members, was TIMOTHY DWIGHT (1752-1817), a native of Massachusetts, and for many years, President of Yale College. In native genius and splendour of intellect, few men in the United States have equalled Dr. Dwight. He may be considered, perhaps, more than any other person, the father of American poetry of the highest order, so far as his example and influence, and the quantity which he wrote, are concerned. His poetry generally cannot rank with the best specimens of English verse, nor is it equal to some which has been produced since by his countrymen; yet it rises in merit above the average level of poetry, in the language. Its characteristics are splendour, smoothness, and gravity. He shows an exuberant fancy, and ready command of language. He fails, however, at times, in distinctness of grouping, and transparency of style. His *Conquest of Canaan*, a regular epic poem, is his longest production. It was finished in his twenty-third year although it was not published until ten years afterwards. It is altogether a remarkable production for one so young. Its faults, which are those of youth and the want of practice in the art, have consigned it to a neglect which it by no means deserves. *Greenfield Hill*, a later poem, has always been held in higher repute. It is a didactic poem, or rather a collection of didactic poems, of various forms and metres, written expressly after the manner of several popular British bards. We give an extract from it in a part which is modelled after the Minstrel of Beattie, as a specimen of American poetry at this time.\*

"O'er these sweet fields, so lovely now, and gay,  
Where modest nature finds each want supplied,  
Where home-born happiness delights to play,  
And counts her little flock, with household pride,  
Long frowned, from age to age, a forest wide:  
Here hung the slumbering bat; the serpent dire  
Nested his brood, and drank the poisoned tide;

Wolves peal'd, the dark drear night in hideous choir,  
Nor shrank the unmeasured howl from Sol's terrific fire.

No charming cot imbank'd the pebbly stream;  
No mansion tower'd, nor garden teem'd with good;  
No lawn expanded to the April beam;  
Nor mellow harvest hung its bending load;  
Nor science dawn'd; nor life with beauty glow'd;  
Nor temple whiten'd, in the enchanting dell;  
In clusters wild, the sluggish wigwam stood;  
And, borne in snaky paths the Indian fell,  
Now aim'd the death unseen, now scream'd the tiger-yell.

E'en now, perhaps, on human dust I tread,  
Pondering with solemn pause the wrecks of time;  
Here sleeps, perchance, among the vulgar dead,  
Some chief, the lofty theme of Indian rhyme,  
Who lov'd ambition's cloudy steep to climb,  
And smiled, death, dangers, rivals, to change;  
Who roused his followers' souls to death sublime,  
Kindling to furnace heat vindictive rage,  
And soared Cæsarean heights, the Phoenix of his age.

In yon small field, that dimly steals from sight,  
(From yon small field these meditations grow,)   
Turning the sluggish soil from morn to night  
The plodding hind, laborious, drives his plough,  
Nor dreams a nation sleeps his foot below.  
There undisturbed by the roaring wave,  
Released from war, and far from deadly foe,  
Lies down in endless rest, a nation brave,  
And trains in tempests born, there find a quiet grave."

DAVID HUMPHREYS (1753–1818), born in Connecticut, was a friend of Dwight and Trumbull in college, and some years afterwards was associated with Trumbull, Barlow, and Hopkins at Hartford in literary and political writings. He wrote several poems of considerable merit, but the similarity of their subjects, and style of execution, render them less pleasing than would otherwise have been the fact. His first piece, written in 1782, entitled *Address to the Armies of the United States*, was highly popular at the time. General Humphreys spent a great part of his life in camps and courts, yet he found leisure to cultivate polite literature, and to improve his literary taste. LEMUEL HOPKINS (1750–1801), a native of Connecticut, was associated with Richard Alsop, Theodore Dwight, and a number of others at Hartford in the production of the *Echo*, the *Political Greenhouse*, and many satirical poems of that class. The *Echo* is one of the cleverest series of satires

ever produced in the United States. Hopkins had a principal share, also, in writing the *Anarchiad*, a political satire having respect to the disturbed and almost distracted condition of the country immediately previous to the adoption of the federal constitution. It was a piece of some vigour. His associates in it were Trumbull and JOEL BARLOW. This last named poet (1755–1812), also born in Connecticut, was more known out of his native country, by his poetical pieces, than any of his brother bards. His long residence in Europe, and the public functions with which he was intrusted, account for this fact. His genius for song was, however, hardly equal to that of his distinguished contemporaries, and has certainly been eclipsed since. It was, on the whole, unfortunate for the reputation of American poetry, that almost he only was known abroad as a poet of the United States. The imperfections of his *Columbiad*, an epic and his principal work, were severely criticised, and American genius for poetry was made to pay the forfeiture. He was, however, more fortunate in some of his other pieces, and his *Hasty Pudding*, a humorous, descriptive poem in heroic measure, is a happy production, and deserves all its fame. PHILIP FRENAU, who died a few years since, was contemporaneous with the poets above named. He graduated in 1771, but we have no account of the time of his birth. The principal part of his poetic effusions, about two hundred in number, were published in a volume in 1795. They are of unequal merit. On some subjects he wrote with a true poetic warmth and with a fine fancy. From some cause, perhaps his voluminousness, he has fallen into a degree of neglect.\*

In the history of American poetry it is proper to state, that the school already noticed, was followed at an interval of some ten or fifteen years, by a few poets who appeared in somewhat of a different style of composition, but who cannot be well grouped together as a distinct class. WILLIAM CLIFFTON of Pennsylvania, a young man, wrote satirical poetry, which was greatly relished by his political friends at that period of high party warfare; but his reputation as a poet rests

on a few pieces which breathe a softer air. ROBERT TREAT PAINE of Massachusetts, wrote a few popular pieces, but they were without any rich infusion of poetic spirit, and are likely soon to be forgotten. JOHN BLAIR LINN of Pennsylvania, was author of the *Powers of Genius*, a didactic poem, which, though deficient in several respects, shows some powers of genius in the writer. Then followed THOMAS G. FESSENDEN, born in New Hampshire, who has succeeded best in his light and burlesque productions, the principal of which, *Terrible Tractoration*, was published about 1804. At the same period, a volume of his miscellaneous poems appeared, which was favourably noticed in England and in the United States. These works were published while the author resided in Great Britain. *Democracy Unveiled* soon followed, upon his return to his native country. After a long interval, another satirical work, as we understand, has lately proceeded from his pen. These were among the poets whose works, including of course only the earlier productions of Fessenden, constituted a sort of transition-state of poetry in the United States.\*

We come now to a period when the new views respecting poetry which had prevailed in Great Britain, began to affect America. Her writers felt the impulse and stirrings of nature, and left the beaten track of the followers of Pope, striking out new paths in the regions of sentiment and fancy. In some instances, the popular poets of Great Britain have been imitated in the United States, but in general her poetry of this era has been distinguished by a good degree of independence and originality. Very few American writers, whether in prose or verse, it will be remembered, are authors by profession, or devote their whole time to composition. We may hence account for the fact, that the mass of their poetry consists of small detached pieces, and not of extended works, elaborately planned, and finished with studious toil. There are many single efforts of moderate length, distinguished by their energy or grace, and equal to any thing of their kind in the language; but there are few great, continuous poems. The condition of the country is, however, rapidly changing, and such encouragement

is now afforded to literature, that authors, and even poets among the rest, begin to look for the means of permanent support in the cultivation of letters.\*

In 1808, WILLIAM C. BRYANT published a volume of poems with the title of *The Embargo, or Sketches of the Times*. Although he was at that time but fourteen years old, the book was well received, and passed to a second edition. Several years afterwards (1821) appeared the volume containing *The Ages, Thanatopsis*, and other effusions. Besides these, many of the poetical articles in the United States Literary Gazette were from his pen. Bryant is an elegant poet, distinguished by correctness and delicacy, and by an even flow of thought and expression. In style and manner he is among the most classical of the poets of the United States. He describes nature with a simple and affecting beauty, showing that he is master of the philosophy of the heart. A writer remarks that he 'condenses his thoughts with great power over language, by having clear views of his subject.' This is the true classical grace, and always excites the admiration of the discerning reader. A short poem, the title of which is *To the Evening Wind*, is presented as a specimen of the manner of this poet—\*

Spirit that breathest through my lattice, thou  
That cool'st the twilight of the sultry day,  
Gratefully flows thy freshness round my brow;  
Thou hast been out upon the deep at play,  
Riding all day the wild blue waves till now,  
Roughening their crests, and scattering high their spray,  
And swelling the white sail. I welcome thee  
To the scorched land, thou wanderer of the sea.

Nor I alone—a thousand bosoms round  
Inhale thee in the fulness of delight;  
And languid forms rise up, and pulses bound  
Livelier, at coming of the wind at night;  
And, languishing to hear thy grateful sound,  
Lies the vast inland stretched beyond the sight.  
Go forth into the gathering shade; go forth,  
God's blessing breathed upon the fainting earth!

Go, rock the little wood-bird in his nest,  
Curl the still waters, bright with stars, and rouse  
The wide old wood from his majestic rest,  
Summoning from the innumerable boughs  
The strange, deep harmonies that haunt his breast;  
Pleasant shall be thy way where meekly bows

The shutting flower, and darkling waters pass,  
And 'twixt the o'ershadowing branches and the grass.

The faint old man shall lean his silver head  
To feel thee; thou shalt kiss the child asleep,  
And dry the moistened curls that overspread  
His temples, while his breathing grows more deep;  
And they who stand about the sick man's bed,  
Shall joy to listen to thy distant sweep,  
And softly part his curtains to allow  
Thy visit, grateful to his burning brow.

Go—but the circle of eternal change,  
That is the life of nature, shall restore,  
With sounds and scents from all thy mighty range,  
Thee to thy birth-place of the deep once more;  
Sweet odours in the sea-air, sweet and strange,  
Shall tell the home-sick mariner of the shore;  
And, listening to thy murmur, he shall deem  
He hears the rustling leaf and running stream.

JOHN PIERPONT, a native of Connecticut, published, about the year 1812, *The Portrait*. In 1816 appeared his *Airs of Palestine*, a descriptive poem of some length, and a highly finished production. It has gained for the author a high reputation both at home and abroad. In point of correctness it is exceeded by no poem which the country has produced. Calm and chastened feelings are expressed in transparent and graceful language. His taste seems to be formed partly on the models of the eighteenth century, and partly on those of more modern times, combining much of the polish of the former, with the beautiful imagery and rich thought of the latter. In this poem, from the nature of the subject, we do not look for the strongest poetic glow and the highest flights of fancy: and there is an error of taste in the author's frequent double rhymes. We find rather the beauties of chaste and elegant expression. 'The main scope of the poem is to illustrate the influence of music upon the passions of mankind, and consequently its moral nature and tendency, by themes taken from sacred history.' Mr. P. has also evinced a talent for lyric poetry in several admired patriotic and devotional songs. We give the following from the *Airs of Palestine*, as a specimen of his poetry.\*

On Arno's bosom, as he calmly flows,  
And his cool arms round Vallombrosa throws,



Rolling his crystal tide through classic vales,  
 Alone,—at night,—the Italian boatman sails.  
 High o'er Mont Alto walks, in maiden pride,  
 Night's queen:—he sees her image on that tide,  
 Now, ride the wave that curls its infant crest;  
 Around his brow, then rippling sinks to rest;  
 Now, glittering dance around his eddying oar,  
 Whose every sweep is echoed from the shore;  
 Now, far behind him, on a liquid bed  
 Of waveless water, rests her radiant head.  
 How mild the empire of that virgin queen!  
 How dark the mountain's shade! how still the scene!  
 Hush'd by her silver sceptre, zephyrs sleep  
 On dewy leaves that overhang the deep,  
 Nor dare to whisper through the boughs, nor stir  
 The valley's willow, nor the mountain's fir,  
 Nor make the pale and breathless aspen quiver,  
 Nor brush, with ruffling wing, that glassy river.  
 Hark! 'tis a convent's bell; its midnight chime,  
 For music measures even the march of time:—  
 O'er bending trees, that fringe the distant shore,  
 Gray turrets rise:—the eye can catch no more.  
 The boatman, listening to the tolling bell,  
 Suspends his oar;—a low and solemn swell,  
 From the deep shade, that round the cloister lies,  
 Rolls through the air, and on the water dies.  
 What melting song wakes the cold ear of night?  
 A funeral dirge, that pale nuns, robed in white,  
 Chant round a sister's dark and narrow bed,  
 To charm the parting spirit of the dead.  
 Triumphant is the spell! with raptured ear,  
 That uncaged spirit hovering lingers near:—  
 Why should she mount? why pant for brighter bliss,  
 A lovelier scene, a sweeter song than this?

In the year 1815, Mrs. LYDIA H. SIGOURNEY, (then Miss Huntley,) gave to the public a volume entitled *Moral Pieces in Prose and Verse*. In 1822 appeared *Traits of the Aborigines of America*, in 1827, *Poems, by the Author of Moral Pieces*, and, in 1835, *Zinzendorf, and other Poems*. These books, together with some miscellaneous poetry which she has written since, have endeared her name to the lovers of virtue and song, everywhere. As a writer of verses she has high moral aims, and though this circumstance, with ordinary talent, might entitle her to consideration, she can add the effectual claim of sterling literary excellence. If her earlier productions, in some instances, were wanting in a rich vein of thought, it was because she had not dug sufficiently deep into the mine. She has since done so, and

brought up solid masses and beautiful forms of sentiment. Her poetry is characterised by ease, tenderness, a chastened fancy, and a delicate susceptibility of whatever is beautiful in nature, or charming in truth. It may be described in one word as the poetry of refined religious emotion. ROBERT C. SANDS, who died a short time since, was one of the authors of *Yamoyden*, a poem of much merit. His associate was JAMES WALLIS EASTBURN, an Englishman by birth. They were both young men, but exhibited an uncommon maturity of talent. Eastburn died at the age of 22. *Yamoyden* is an Indian story, and the best of the kind which the aboriginal history of America has afforded. 'The striking peculiarities of the Indian character and superstition are introduced with great felicity, and the descriptions are handled with a reach of thought and expression, which we do not often see surpassed.'\*

JAMES G. PERCIVAL, a native of Connecticut, gave to the world his first collection of poetry in 1820. This was followed by two numbers of his *Clio*, and another small volume in continuation of the first, in the course of two years. In 1824, a neat edition of his select pieces appeared, which was republished, with a brief memoir, the same year, in London, 2 vols. 12mo. He has since written a third number of the *Clio*, and other pieces of a miscellaneous description; being chiefly contributions to various literary journals. Dr. Percival has a rich poetic vein, and exhibits in his works all the prominent characteristics of good poetry. He has little idea of an exquisite polish or fastidious neatness, but trusts to strong and graphic sketches, in making an impression on the reader's mind. He possesses both fancy and feeling, and shows a richly furnished intellect, in the variety of his illustrations and classic allusions. FITZ-GREENE HALLECK, also a native of Connecticut, has often been before the public in pieces of singular wit and playfulness. In 1819, he wrote in part a series of *Pindaric Odes* for the New York Evening Post, under the signature of 'Croaker & Co.' The satire and humour of these pieces were keenly felt at the time. The first work which he put forth in a volume, was *Fanny*: this appeared in 1819, and was

a production of haste, though it has been highly appreciated by readers. It has been twice reprinted in England. *Alnwick Castle* and other poems appeared in 1827. They bear the impression of a strong mind and practised in the art. His pieces are all marked by a flow and ease of composition, a playful fancy, and tenderness and warmth of feeling.\*

CHARLES SPRAGUE, born in Boston, and living there, is, in manner, somewhat removed from Halleck and many other American poets. Yet he has a share of popularity equal to the most favoured. He aims at condensation of thought, perspicuity, and harmony; and thus success has rewarded his labour. He is known as the author of several prize poems, designed as theatrical prologues, and other small pieces of a finished character. His *Winged Worshippers* has been pronounced to be one of the most beautiful little pieces in our language. JOHN G. C. BRAINARD, a native of Connecticut, died in early life, being but 32 years old, but he has secured for himself a sterling reputation as a poet. What more he might have done, had his life been protracted, and his circumstances as to leisure, health, and study been favourable, might perhaps be conjectured from the success which attended many of his efforts, during a brief and unpropitious career. His poetry is characterised by originality of thought, by pathos, and by a natural and striking manner of expression—a sort of careless boldness which paints the idea to the reader's mind. This is exemplified in the famous lines in the poem on the *Fall of Niagara* where the voice of God had bidden the

---

“flood to chronicle the ages back  
And notch His centuries in the eternal rocks.”

From the circumstances in which he was led to write his poems, viz. the necessity of filling some column or part of a column of a weekly paper which he edited, with verses, it was almost unavoidable that he should compose with haste, and often in a state of mind adverse to poetic inspiration. Hence he has unequal poems, and sometimes careless, incorrect, or coarse lines. His

ll of Niagara before alluded to has been much adred. His *Address to Connecticut River* is a highly scriptive and graphic piece.\*

[In CARLOS WILCOX (1794–1827), born in New Hampshire, we come to a poet who, unlike most of the American bards, projected a great and extended poem, which, however, he did not live to finish. He has left y fragments of it in his *Age of Benevolence No. I.*, ; they show a rich vein of poetry of the devotional actic cast. He seems to have taken Cowper as his del, and deals in the description ‘of real life and ple nature, and for the development of his own nest feelings, in behalf of moral and religious truth.’ d opportunity been allowed him to complete his de- ns, he would have ranked below few poets in the glish language. RICHARD H. DANA, a native of Mas- husetts, may be classed with the foregoing poet, as ring written the poetry of benevolence, piety, and nestic life ; but he has deeper feeling and a more pow- ul imagination. He displays a philosophy of a broad- and more solemn cast—is more original and marked his poetic character. His style is simple and concise is thoughts are highly condensed, and though he has : little ornament, he presents the most vivid pictures ore the fancy. It is the praise of his poetry, that ile it pleases the taste, it is calculated to elevate and ify the immortal mind. The following lines are a rt specimen of Mr. Dana’s poetry, in its mingled fea- es of gentleness and grandeur.\*

O listen, man!

A voice within us speaks that startling word,  
 ‘Man, thou shalt never die!’ Celestial voices  
 Hymn it unto our souls: according harps,  
 By angel fingers touch’d when the mild stars  
 Of morning sang together, sound forth still  
 The song of our great immortality:  
 Thick clustering orbs, and this our fair domain,  
 The tall, dark mountains, and the deep-toned seas,  
 Join in the solemn, universal song.  
 O listen ye, our spirits: drink it in  
 From all the air! ’Tis in the gentle moonlight;  
 ’Tis floating ’midst day’s setting glories; Night,  
 Wrapped in her sable robe, with silent step  
 Comes to our bed, and breathes it in our ears:

Night, and the dawn, bright day, and thoughtful eve,  
 All time, all bounds, the limitless expanse,  
 As one vast mystic instrument, are touch'd  
 By an unseen living Hand, and conscious chords  
 Quiver with joy in this great jubilee.  
 The dying hear it; and as sounds of earth  
 Grow dull and distant, wake their passing souls  
 To mingle in this heavenly harmony.

NATHANIEL P. WILLIS, a native of Boston, appeared in early life before the public as a poet. He acquired at once a reputation uncommon for one of his years, and sustained himself by the force of his genius, in several subsequent attempts. Practice in the art, foreign travel, a commanding position, and still comparative youth, encourage the expectation on the part of his countrymen, that he will achieve yet greater things for his own and his country's literary reputation. His *Scripture Sketches*, and *Unwritten Philosophy*, display high poetic talents. In a recent publication which contains *Melanie*, *Lord Ivon and his Daughter*, the *Dying Alchymist*, and several other poems, he has acquitted himself in a manner, fitted to enhance the public impression respecting the resources of his genius. He shows a refined and delicate taste, and is master of a sweet and graceful diction. James G. Brooks, Edward C. Pinckney, John Neal, Samuel Woodworth, H. W. Longfellow, Grenville Mellen, Katharine A. Ware, Sarah J. Hale, George W. Doane, William B. Tappan, William O. Peabody, and several others, have written poetry which has been well received, and which it would give us pleasure separately to notice, did our limits permit.\*

#### DRAMATISTS.

During the course of the age now under our notice, dramatic literature has undergone a change corresponding with that which has taken place in all other departments of the belles lettres. The taste for regular tragedies and comedies has declined with the taste for Pope and Richardson; and in their place have come plays of a less formal kind, displaying the pathos and humour of human life in that mixed state in which they are found in reality, and generally with much liveliness and rapid-

\*AN ED.

ity of action. A new species of dramatic representation has also come into vogue, namely, the *Melodrama*, which, being a delineation of some romantic incident, aided by great splendour of scenery, dress, and decoration, may be said to correspond with the department of fictitious literature which, originating with Walpole, has been brought to perfection by Mrs. Radcliffe, Sir Walter Scott, and others. It is the common opinion that the literature of the drama has declined in our times; and we cannot deny that there are not now engaged in it the same superior intellects which gave it such lustre in the days of Elizabeth, or even in those of Queen Anne. For this, however, the chief reason is perhaps one of an accidental nature. Successful writing for the stage seems to require a close connexion with the theatre itself, in order that the author may be able to adapt the language, characters, and general structure of the piece, to those circumstances, known only to actors, which tend to make dramatic representation effectual. Hence it is found that the greatest dramatists of former times were either themselves players, or maintained a close acquaintance with the theatre. A wide space, however, has been drawn between the literary men of the present day and the actors. Our greatest poets, disdaining to subject their genius to a schooling from the performers, or to bend to considerations of theatrical convenience, have either abstained from dramatic composition, or written only what they term dramatic poems; that is, poems in a dramatic form, but not designed for representation. In the defect of better writers, there has arisen a class, consisting partly of actors and managers, who, without the genius of the kindred class of men who flourished in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I., display the same readiness and skill, and in some instances, no inconsiderable share of ability, in serving the theatres with pieces calculated to affect or entertain common audiences.

In the department of tragedy, so far as tragedy can be said to have had a distinct existence, we find little produced in this age besides the dramatic poems to which allusion has been made, or, at the best, tragedies intended, but not in the least fitted, for representation.

In 1798, MISS JOANNA BAILLIE (born in 1764), published the first volume of a series of what she designated *Plays on the Passions*, of which other two volumes subsequently appeared. These are partly tragedies and partly comedies, one of each class being devoted to the development of a particular ruling passion, such as love, ambition, hope, and revenge. A volume of miscellaneous plays proceeded from the same pen in 1804; and the *Family Legend*, a tragedy, produced in 1810, closes the list of the dramatic works of this distinguished lady. According to a modern critic, there is in all these compositions great vigour, great variety of situation and character, a vehement and nervous eloquence, and a perpetual flow of exalted thought and feeling. The defects which disqualified them for the stage are deficiencies of interest, of situation, of the rapidity and fulness of action, by which the attention of a theatrical audience can alone be sustained.

The tragedy of *Remorse*, by Coleridge; the tragic plays of *Halidon Hill* and *Auchindrane*, by Sir Walter Scott; the *Manfred*, *Werner*, *Marino Faliero*, *Sardanapalus*, and *Two Foscari*, of Byron; the *Mirandola* of Procter, are also to be classed as dramatic poems, partaking of the ordinary character of the poetical productions of their respective authors, but possessing perhaps less of their usual vigour. *Bertram*, a tragedy by the REV. ROBERT MATURIN, better known as a novelist, has appeared on the stage, for which, however, the wild passions delineated, and the odious nature of the subject, render it scarcely fit. *Evadne* and *The Apostate*, by MR. RICHARD LALOR SHIEL; *Fazio*, by the REV. HENRY MILMAN; and *Julian*, *Rienzi*, and *The Vespers of Palermo*, by MISS MARY RUSSELL MITFORD, are modern plays, respectable as dramatic poems, which have experienced some share of success upon the stage. The only author of recent times who has realized our ideas of the great dramatists of a former age, is MR. JAMES SHERIDAN KNOWLES, who, like Maturin and Shiel, is a native of Ireland; and is perhaps indebted for a part of his success to his professional connexion with the stage. The principal plays of this writer are, *Caius Gracchus*, *Virginius*, *William Tell*, *The Wife*,

and *The Hunchback*. His style, though modelled upon that of Massinger, is characterised by a simple energy and ardour peculiar to himself, and which sometimes betrays him into bald and homely expressions.

The genteel comedy of the eighteenth century may be said to have terminated with the productions of RICHARD BRINSLEY SHERIDAN (1751–1816), a lessee of Drury Lane Theatre, and eminent as an orator in the House of Commons. In polish of composition, and vivacity of dialogue, nothing can exceed the *Rivals*, *Duenna*, and *School for Scandal* of this celebrated dramatist; though few of the characters display individuality, and the morality of the plot is often defective.

Of the writers whom we have described as chiefly supplying the new pieces required at the theatres, one of the first in point of time was JOHN O'KEEFE (1746–1833), a native of Ireland, and who for a long time was a strolling actor in that country. From about the year 1779 to a late period of his life, O'Keefe was constantly employed in writing plays, of which above fifty were brought out at the London Theatres, being generally light humorous pieces, designed only to make people merry, but sometimes containing a dash of original character. The most popular are *The Agreeable Surprise*, *Wild Oats*, *Modern Antiques*, *The Highland Reel*, and *The Poor Soldier*. CHARLES DIBDIN (1748–1815) wrote many dramatic pieces for temporary amusement, but is now remembered only for the great variety of national and nautical songs which he composed in the course of his own endeavours to entertain the public, as a reciter and singer. The songs of Dibdin, of which the music was generally his own, had so powerful an effect in animating the lower departments of the naval service during the war occasioned by the French Revolution, that the author was thought worthy of a pension of two hundred pounds a-year; those of a pathetic and affectionate kind may be described as models in that species of composition. MR. GEORGE COLMAN, son of the eminent dramatist of the same name, formerly mentioned, is the author of *The Mountaineers*, *The Poor Gentleman*, *John Bull*, *The Heir-at-Law*, and other popular plays; the distinguishing merit of which lies in a



mixture of characters of tenderness and pathos, with the usual persons of the comic drama. *The Dramatist*, *The Will*, and *Laugh when you can*, are the best of the numerous productions of FREDERICK REYNOLDS, who, for forty years, served Covent Garden Theatre in the capacity of what he called 'thinker,' that is, performer of every kind of literary labour required in the establishment. *The Honey-Moon*, by JOHN TOBIN, and *Speed the Plough*, and *The School of Reform*, by THOMAS MORTON, were the most distinguished dramatic productions of the earlier years of the present century; and, of the more recent writers of this class, Messrs. Poole, Planche, Jerrold, and Buckstone, may be mentioned as the most eminent.

In the United States, *plays* began to be acted about the middle of the last century; but the composition of dramatic pieces has claimed comparatively little attention, until more recent times. Numbers of them have been designed for representation; and a respectable list might be made out of successful pieces. Others were intended for private reading, like many of that class which was noticed among the English productions of the present period. It is only as a part of the literature of the land that they are here mentioned; and very few can be named as having distinguished merit. The earliest author, in this department of literary effort in America, was THOMAS GODFREY, son of the inventor of the quadrant, as already mentioned. At the age of twenty-two, he wrote *The Prince of Parthia*, a tragedy, printed in 1765. It was never performed on the stage, and may have been intended only for the closet. As the first effort of the American dramatic Muse, it deserves notice, though it has been pronounced a failure. It was too great an undertaking for so young a man, inasmuch as tragedy is one of the most difficult productions of the human mind, requiring the highest inventive powers, and a thorough knowledge of the world and of character.\*

ROYAL TYLER, a native of Massachusetts, who died in 1825, was the author of *The Contrast*, *The Georgia Spec*, or *Land in the Moon* 1796, and other dramatic

\* AM. ED.

pieces which have not been made public. He has displayed respectable talents as a dramatist. DAVID EVERETT also a native of Massachusetts, wrote a tragedy called *Daranzel*, or the *Persian Patriot*, which was acted and published at Boston in 1800. It is said to be "deficient in accurate and striking representation of individual character, but has many eloquent passages and scenes of high dramatic interest." WILLIAM DUNLAP, a native of New Jersey, is the most voluminous writer of plays which the United States have ever produced, and many of his productions have been great favourites on the stage. He is the author among many others, of *Fontainville Abbey*, a tragedy; *Andre*, a tragedy; *Lover's Vows*; *Italian Father*; *False Shame*; and *Force of Calumny*. The four last are comedies. The dramatic efforts of JAMES N. BARKER, born in Philadelphia, are much celebrated. He wrote "*Tears and Smiles*," a comedy, 1807; *The Indian Princess*, or *La Belle Sauvage*, a melo drama; *Marmion*, dramatised from Scott; *How to try a Lover*, 1817, a comedy; and *Superstition*, a tragedy 1823. These are popular plays, and one of them at least, *Marmion*, is said to keep possession of the stage.\*

M. M. NOAH is the author of several plays that have been acted with great success. Among these appear *The Grecian Captive*; *The Grand Canal*; *Marion*, or *The Hero of Lake George*; *She would be a Soldier*; and *Paul and Alexis*. SAMUEL WOODWORTH, a native of Massachusetts, is the writer of several dramatic pieces, viz. *The Deed of Gift*; *La Fayette*, or *The Castle of Olmutz*; *The Widow's Son*; and *The Rose of the Forest*. These have all been very successful on the stage. JAMES K. PAULDING, a native of the State of New York, wrote a comedy entitled *The Lion of the West*, which has been acted with great effect. JOHN HOWARD PAYNE, an actor as well as writer of plays, was born in the city of New York, where his fine powers were witnessed in very early life. He was remarkable for the precocity of his intellect. About the year 1812, he went to England, and continued abroad many years. He has contributed, both to the English and

\* AM. ED.

American stage, several successful translations from French dramas. These, together with some original plays, have been popular, and continue to be, in both countries. Among them are *Brutus*, *Oswali of Athens*, *Peter Smink*, or *Which is the Miller*, *Richlieu*, and several others.\*

JAMES A. HILLHOUSE, a native of Connecticut, has produced two dramatic poems, though they were not designed for representation. They are of a superior order, as is also his poetry generally. *Percy's Masque*, his first drama, was published originally in London, and in 1820, reprinted in the United States. *Hadad*, from a scriptural subject, made its appearance in 1825. *Hadad* is considered as his best effort, and is a master-piece of the kind. With true poetical feeling and discernment, he has appropriated to his purposes, one of the difficult but interesting themes of sacred story, and managed it with entire success. The poetry of this author is generally of a classic and finished character. It has a pointed polish, and yet is natural, animated, and warm. The enlightened reader perceives that taste and judgment have guided his pen. A few lines from *Hadad* will show Mr. Hillhouse's manner, in that elaborate production:—\*

THE SAGE OF CAUCASUS.

*Hadad.* None knows his lineage, age, or name: his locks  
Are like the snows of Caucasus; his eyes  
Beam with the wisdom of collected ages.  
In green, unbroken years, he sees, 'tis said,  
The generations pass like autumn fruits,  
Garnered, consumed, and springing fresh to life,  
Again to perish, while he views the sun,  
The seasons roll, in rapt serenity,  
And high communion with celestial powers.  
Some say 'tis Shem, our father; some say Enoch,  
And some Melchisedek.

*Tamar.* I've heard a tale  
Like this, but ne'er believ'd it.

*Had.* I have proved it,—  
Through perils dire, dangers most imminent,  
Seven days and nights, midst rocks and wildernesses,  
And boreal snows, and never-thawing ice,  
Where not a bird, a beast, a living thing,  
Save the far-soaring vulture, comes, I dared  
My desperate way, resolved to know or perish.

*Tam.* Rash, rash advent'rer !

*Had.* On the highest peak

Of stormy Caucasus, there blooms a spot  
On which perpetual sunbeams play, where flowers  
And verdure never die ; and there he dwells.

*Tam.* But didst thou see him ?

*Had.* Never did I view

Such awful majesty : his reverend locks  
Hung like a silver mantle to his feet ;  
His raiment glistened saintly white ; his brow  
Rose like the gate of Paradise ; his mouth  
Was musical as its bright guardian's songs.

The names of some other writers, who have distinguished themselves in the drama in the United States, are Joseph Hutton, Elihu H. Smith, Henry J. Finn, George P. Morris, Charles P. Clinch, Charles J. Ingersoll, and John A. Stone.\*

#### NOVELISTS AND ROMANCERS.

The English novel, which took its rise from Richardson, Fielding, Smollett, and Sterne, in the reign of George II., was not cultivated with great success during the earlier years of his successor. The works of this kind, which appeared between 1760 and 1790, are generally poor imitations of the various styles of the eminent writers just named, and claim no notice in the present work. Among the few exceptions, the most conspicuous are the *Evelina* (1777) and *Cecilia* (1782) of Miss Frances Burney, afterwards MADAME D'ARBLAY, who has since written *Camilla*, and *The Wanderer of Norway*, besides a memoir of her father, the author of the History of Music. The first of these novels was composed by stealth, it is said, at the age of seventeen, and only acknowledged by the author to her parents, when they, in common with the public, had discovered its extraordinary merits. So high a reputation did Madame D'Arblay obtain by her prose fictions, that for one of the last she received three thousand pounds. Their most prominent merit lies in the lively and just pictures of character with which they are filled. Another, but less important exception may be instanced in *The Recess* (1783), by MISS SOPHIA LEE ; a tale of the

\* AM. ED.

time of Elizabeth, in which there is much romantic interest. MRS. CHARLOTTE SMITH (1749-1806), a gentlewoman, who was forced by severe misfortunes to resort to her pen for subsistence, may be said to have revived the novel of modern times, after it had for some time been dormant. Her *Emmeline*, *Celestina*, and *Old English Manor House*, not to speak of other works of scarcely inferior merit, made that impression upon the public which is usually produced by something different from, or superior to, what has previously been familiar: they were tales of passion, related in an interesting manner, with a happy mixture of pathos and humour, and a lively and varied exhibition of natural character.

In 1789, DR. JOHN MOORE, a native of Scotland, published the first of a series of novels by which he acquired considerable celebrity. *Zeluco* displays a knowledge of human nature, and a force of moral painting, which entitle the author to a high place among the British novelists. It was followed by *Edward* (1796), and *Mordaunt* (1800), which, though betraying a gradual decline of power in the writer, are works of no inconsiderable merit. *The Simple Story* (1791), and *Nature and Art* (1796), by MRS. INCHBALD, an actress and dramatic writer, are novels of this period which have likewise obtained an established reputation. The author has not distinguished herself more honourably by her talents than by some circumstances in her private life. In a profession which more than most others exposes its votaries to extravagance, to vice, and to poverty, she lived with the simplicity and purity of an anchorite, and thus was able to succour many distressed friends, and to realize an independency for herself. She was the editor of a large collection of plays, to which she contributed critical remarks of much judgment.

About the time when Mrs. Smith was reviving the novel, that species of fiction called the *romance*, which we have already described as taking its rise with Mr. Walpole and Mrs. Reeve, and as being devoted to the description of scenery and character of the middle or gothic ages, was improved by the genius of MRS. ANN RADCLIFFE (1764-1823), the wife of a gentleman who

conducted a newspaper in London. Her first work, *The Castles of Athlyn and Dunbayne*, produced in her twenty-fifth year, gave little promise of excellence; but she soon after issued in rapid succession, *The Sicilian Romance*, *The Romance of the Forest*, *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, and *The Italian*, (the last in 1797), all of which powerfully arrested public attention. Mrs. Radcliffe may be said to have been the first to take full advantage, for a literary purpose, of fear and mystery, whether depending on natural circumstances, or on the superstition of the reader. She lays the scene of her stories in some place, with which her readers associate ideas of awe and romantic terror—the recesses of an unfrequented forest in France, the dungeons of a Sicilian castle, or the dark and long-drawn aisles of an Italian monastery. These scenes she peoples with characters, not marked particularly by any individual features, but belonging to certain classes—a tyrannical and guilt-laden count, an aged and garrulous house-keeper, a gentle and gallant hero, a soft and sentimental heroine, a pert but superstitious waiting-maid, a subordinate villain either from the cloister or the guard-room, and a variety of other persons who act either for good or ill, and help to develop the plot. Sights and noises, apparently supernatural, occur throughout her tales, and awaken a sense of wonder mixed with fear, which keeps the interest of the reader alive to the conclusion, when they are generally explained as having been caused by natural circumstances. The effect likely to be produced by such compositions upon the minds of at least young readers, may be somewhat questionable; but it is not to be disputed, that they manifest high powers of fancy and description on the part of the author, and are calculated to afford a delight of no ordinary kind to those who are disposed to indulge in the pleasures of the imagination.

The French Revolution, which was contemporary with the first efforts of Smith, Moore, Inchbald, and Radcliffe, was the immediate cause of directing into this department of literature the infinitely more powerful and original mind of WILLIAM GODWIN, originally a dissenting clergyman, but who for some years had culti-

vated letters as a profession. This gentleman produced, in 1793, *An Enquiry into the Principles of Political Justice*, in which, with much eloquence and ingenious argument, but under many mistaken impressions and views, he endeavoured to show the inadequacy of existing institutions to protect the rights of the citizen. In order to convey his meaning more intelligibly to the minds of the people, he published in the ensuing year his novel of *Caleb Williams*, which by a series of fictitious incidents exemplifies the main proposition of his political work, in the story of a youth who, though perfectly innocent, is convicted, through the malignity of a really guilty person, of a capital crime. This fiction was read with eager interest, and praised even by those who disputed the conclusions aimed at by the writer. It was followed in 1799 by *St. Leon*, which professes to be the autobiography of an individual possessed of inexhaustible wealth, incapable of mortality, and from these very causes the most miserable of beings. *Fleetwood* (1805), *Mandeville* (1818), and *Cloudesley* (1830), are other novels by Godwin, but much inferior to his two first tales, which, by their powerful operation on the sentiments of wonder, fear, and pity, seem to possess an excellence which even the author himself has been unable to rival. Mr. Godwin, who possesses learning equal to his genius, is the author of a *History of the English Commonwealth*, and of two elaborate biographical works, *The Life and Age of Chaucer* (1803), and *The lives of Edward and John Philips, Nephews and Pupils of Milton* (1815), besides a composition published in 1834 called *The Lives of the Necromancers*.

The *Canterbury Tales* (1797), of MISSES HARRIET and SOPHIA LEE, and *Octavia* (1798), by MISS ANNA MARIA PORTER, are the only other performances of merit which appeared before the close of the eighteenth century. *Kruitznor*, one of the *Canterbury tales*, by Miss Sophia Lee, is a story of deep and touching interest, and had the honour of being dramatised by Lord Byron. Miss Anna Porter has since produced many novels of merit, but yields in genius to her sister, MISS JANE PORTER, whose *Thaddeus of Warsaw* (1803), and *Scottish Chiefs* (1810), are written in an elevated and impassioned strain.

*The Father and Daughter* (1801), was the first of the long series of fictions by which AMELIA OPIE acquired her high reputation. Her principal works are *Simple Tales* (1806), and *Tales of Real Life* (1813), which without much originality in incident or character, display a truth and delicacy of sentiment, a graceful simplicity of dialogue, and an art of engaging the sympathy and melting the heart of the reader, in which Mrs. Opie has no superior.

MISS MARIA EDGEWORTH, of Edgeworthstown in Ireland, began her literary career by the publication of *The Parent's Assistant*, a work conveying moral instruction to young people in a pleasing form. Her first novel, *Belinda*, which appeared in 1801, was designed to expose the heartlessness and misery which prevail in certain departments of refined society. *Castle Rackrent* (a sketch of a series of Irish landlords), *Moral Tales*, *Popular Tales*, *Tales of Fashionable Life*, *Patronage*, and other works, followed in rapid succession, and established the reputation of the author. Miss Edgeworth may be described as a moralist, taking the advantage of fiction as a means of conveying and impressing her lessons. 'Her works,' says an eminent critic, 'are not happy effusions of fancy, or casual inspirations of genius, but the mature and seasonable fruits of powerful sense and nice moral perception, joined to a rare and invaluable talent for the observation and display of human character. It is impossible to read ten pages of her writings without feeling that every part of them was intended to do good—not only to correct fatal errors of opinion, to soften dispositions, and remove prejudices unfriendly to happiness, but to display wisdom and goodness at once in their most familiar and engaging aspects.\*' Another critic equally eminent, after taking some pains to show that the great end of fiction is simply to gratify the imagination, alleges that the moral aims of these otherwise excellent compositions, are brought so officiously and prominently forward, as to become disagreeable. 'Miss Edgeworth's novels,' says this writer, 'put us in mind of those clocks and watches which are condemned a dou-

\* Edinburgh Review, XXVIII., 390.



ble or a treble debt to pay ; which, besides their legitimate object to show the hour, tell you the day of the month or the week, give you a landscape for a dial-plate, with the second hand forming the sails of a windmill, or have a barrel to play a tune, or an alarum to remind you of an engagement, all very good things in their way ; but so it is, that these watches never tell you the time so well as those in which that has been the exclusive object of the maker.\* With these merits and these faults, if faults they really be, Miss Edgeworth must be allowed to have afforded as much entertainment, united to as much instruction, as any modern writer. There is hardly any good quality which she has not recommended by some pleasing example, or any vice or folly of which she has not illustrated the unhappy consequences.

The earlier years of the present century, produced, in Miss JANE AUSTIN, a novelist combining great skill in the construction of a natural series of events, and the delineation of natural characters, with moral aims less prominent, but perhaps more effectual than those of Miss Edgeworth, and with that nice delicacy of feeling which female writers alone seem able to give to their compositions. Her *Pride and Prejudice*, *Mansfield Park*, and *Emma*, are novels which, for these reasons, may be placed in the hands of any reader. *Self-Control and Discipline*, by MRS. BRUNTON of Edinburgh, are sound moral lessons happily conveyed through the medium of fiction. *The Cottagers of Glenburnie* (1808), by MRS. ELIZABETH HAMILTON, has the merit of being the first of those just and lively pictures of Scottish humble life, which have assumed so prominent a place in modern literature. In 1809, MRS. HANNAH MORE, who had distinguished herself by many writings in prose and verse, of a religious and moral kind, published *Cælebs in Search of a Wife*, in which she endeavoured to exhibit the dispositions, manners, attainments, and principles necessary to ensure domestic happiness. The merit of this composition, and its novelty as a combination of religion with the usual qualities of a work of

\* Quarterly Review, XXIV., 358,

fiction, attracted much notice. Mrs. More died in 1833, after a life of eighty-eight years, employed with more extensive benefit to her species than that of perhaps a 1y preceding miscellaneous writer.

The novels of Opie, Edgeworth, Austin, Brunton, Hamilton, and More, form a remarkable class of compositions, both as the production of a set of female writers, who for a time seemed to monopolize this department of literature, and on account of the fine and amiable morality by which they are in general characterised. By the exertions of these ladies, the novel was in a great measure redeemed from its ancient popular character, of a narrative calculated rather to bewilder and mislead than to instruct or improve the minds of ordinary readers. The views of life, of characters, and of manners, imparted by these books, are almost without exception consistent with truth, and cannot be perused without profit as well as amusement. The novels alluded to have another merit, in as far as they served to render public taste intolerant of the works of inferior talent and morality, which, down to that time, were constantly issuing from the press.

Among the numberless productions of the minor writers, no small portion were imitations of the romances of Mrs. Radcliffe. Hundreds of volumes had appeared with romantic Italian titles, and filled with gloomy castles, cruel barons, and mysterious monks, but entirely destitute of those powers of description and imagination, and of that command over the wonder and fear of the reader, for which *The Mysteries of Udolpho* were so remarkable. The only individuals who showed any portion of the same genius were MR. MATTHEW GREGORY LEWIS, whose tales, however, were disgraced by their licentiousness;—MR. ROBERT MATURIN, already mentioned as a tragic dramatist, whose *Fatal Revenge* (1807), *Women* (1818), and *Melmoth* (1820), in defiance of irregularity of structure, and many blemishes in point of taste, manifest strong powers of imagination and language;—and LADY MORGAN, who, with still greater faults, cannot be denied the possession of much brilliancy of fancy, and sway over the feelings of her readers, though she unfortunately wants those noble

presiding aims which have recommended the works of her female contemporaries.

Such were the individuals who had cultivated prose fiction, when, in 1814, public attention was arrested by the appearance of an anonymous novel entitled *Waverley*, in which there was conveyed a striking delineation of the transactions which rendered the year 1745 so memorable in Scotland, together with descriptions of real and fictitious characters, connected, or supposed to be connected, with those events, and sketches of contemporary manners and circumstances, which it was evident could have been produced by none but a master in fictitious literature, though it was difficult to say who that master was. The publication of the work in Edinburgh, and the skill which it displayed, in common with the poems of Mr. Walter Scott, in awakening the associations which are entertained respecting the history of past times, and the recent traces of a ruder and more romantic state of society; led to a general surmise that that gentleman, having found his popularity as a poet on the decline, had sent forth this composition as an experiment in a different department of fiction. Without disclosing his secret, the author proceeded to take advantage of the favour which was bestowed upon his first attempt, and next year published *Guy Mannering*, a tale unconnected with history, but displaying the same skill in depicting Scottish character and manners, and the same art in engaging the sympathy of the reader. To this succeeded in rapid succession *The Antiquary* and *Rob Roy*, *Tales of My Landlord* (three series), *The Monastery*, and *The Abbot*; all of which were designed to illustrate the state of society in Scotland at various important periods of her annals. The graphic force with which he brought both historical and imaginary beings before the mind of the reader; the singular interest which he gave to the proceedings and relations of these persons; the humour, the pathos, the fine spirit of benevolence which pervaded every page, had, long ere the last of these works was published, raised their unknown author to a reputation not only exceeding that of Fielding, Smollett, and all the great masters of prose fiction, but equalling the reverence which

---

ages had accumulated for the first names in English literature. In 1820, having in some measure exhausted Scottish history and manners, he commenced, in *Ivanhoe*, a series of romances upon the various and more interesting parts of English history, in which he met with all but equal success. To this class belong *Kenilworth* (1821), *The Fortunes of Nigel* (1822), *Peveril of the Peak* (1823), and *Woodstock* (1826). *The Pirate* (1822), *St. Ronan's Well* and *Redgauntlet* (1824), *The Chronicles of the Canongate* (1827-8), and *Castle Dangerous* (1831), are tales of Scottish life; while *Quentin Durward* (1823), *Tales of the Crusaders* (1825), *Anne of Geierstein* (1828), and *Count Robert of Paris* (1831), relate to foreign scenes and history. Of this last class, it may be said that, while they do not equal the other productions of the same author, they display more or less of his best qualities, and infinitely transcend the works of all other novelists. It was not till 1827 that Mr. Scott, who had in the mean time been created a baronet, as a mark of honour for his eminent abilities, acknowledged himself to be the author of these admired fictions.

When we consider Sir Walter Scott as a delineator of human character, we are struck by the fertility of his invention, and by the force, novelty, and fidelity of his pictures. Like Shakspeare, he brings to our minds, not abstract beings, or impersonations of certain passions and affections, but breathing, acting, speaking individuals. Dress, manner, features, and bearing, are set so vividly before us, that the mental illusion is rendered as complete as words can make it. In the description of external objects, and particularly of natural scenery, Sir Walter Scott is successful beyond all writers subsequent to Milton. Avoiding cumbersome and confusing detail, he touches rapidly those points which would first strike the eye of a beholder, and thus invariably conveys a vivid and intelligible picture. But excellent as are his descriptions of quiescent objects, it is in his treatment of events—of the visible operations of men and of the elements—that he displays most power. He knows the effect producible by leaving circumstances in the incompleteness and obscurity in which they often present

themselves to the senses of a single person: he tells just what that person could have perceived, and leaves the sketch to be finished by his reader. His plots want the completeness and perfect development for which those of Fielding are remarkable: he generally gives too much detail at the commencement, and winds up the conclusion too abruptly; yet the story is always such as to excite and maintain attention. Though he has not, like Miss Edgeworth, aimed at inculcating particular lessons for the conduct of life, his writings are all favourable to morality. They inspire generous emotions, and warm-hearted and benevolent feelings towards our fellow-creatures; and never tend to diminish our confidence in virtue, or our abhorrence of vice. He has been observed to resemble Homer and Shakspeare in the dismissal of all considerations of himself from his writings. Of his own opinions, habits, and personal peculiarities, we discover scarcely any trace, except when he occasionally gives a glimpse of that kindness with which he regarded all mankind, and that rectitude of moral principle, which rendered him as virtuous as he was great.

The Waverley Novels, as the entire works of this author have been designated, had the effect of still further elevating the reputation of that department of fiction, and of inducing many authors of distinguished ability to cultivate it. In the *Annals of the Parish* (1819), *The Ayrshire Legatees* (1820), *The Entail* (1823), and other works by MR. JOHN GALT, the author of Waverley was rivalled in the humorous and less dignified portions of his writings, by representations of the character and manners of the middle and lower orders in Scotland; intermingled with traits of sly and sarcastic sagacity, occasionally softened and relieved by touches of unexpected tenderness and simple pathos, but more or less tinged by provincial peculiarities, which detracted in some measure from their general truth. The tales entitled *Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life*, and *The Trials of Margaret Lyndsay*, by MR. JOHN WILSON, aim, on the other hand, at delineating the milder traits of the national character, generally under a state of suffering. The *Winter Evening Tales*, and *Shepherd's Calendar*,

of JAMES HOGG, present the characters and incidents of rustic, and especially pastoral Scottish life, with a degree of force and fidelity only too great, in as far as it is attended by a deficiency of taste. *Clan-Albyn* (1815), a tale by MRS. JOHNSTONE, written, though not published before the appearance of *Waverley*, approaches that novel in the romantic glow which it casts over Highland character and scenery; and *Elizabeth de Bruce* (1827), by the same writer, contains some happy sketches of familiar Scottish life. A respectable degree of success in delineating the homely manners of the middle and lower orders in Scotland, has been attained by MR. ANDREW PICKEN, in his *Tales of the West of Scotland*, and *Dominie's Legacy*; by Miss CORBETT, and by various other writers.

Those works of Sir Walter Scott which turn upon conspicuous points in Scottish history, and reproduce, with the free painting of fiction, the characters appropriate to the events, have been imitated less successfully in the *Ringan Gilhaize* of Galt, and similar productions. The profound historical learning of the Author of *Waverley*, and the dignity of his mind, seem to have given him an advantage in this species of composition, much more remarkable than any which he derived from his acquaintance with contemporary manners. *St. Johnstone*, a tale of the Gowrie Conspiracy, by MRS. LOGAN, is one of the most successful of all the works written professedly in imitation of the Scottish historical romances of Sir Walter Scott.

His English historical romances have been copied much more happily in *Brambletye House*, *The Tor Hill*, and other novels, by MR. HORACE SMITH; while his foreign historical tales are rivalled in *Darnley*, *Richlieu*, and *Mary of Burgundy*, by MR. JAMES. These gentlemen bring to their tasks an extensive and accurate knowledge of the history and manners of the time which they have in view; and if they possessed the masterly ease under which Scott concealed his art, their productions might be placed at no great distance behind Kenilworth and Quentin Durward.

The interest which Scott and Galt had given to Scottish manners, very naturally suggested similar repre-

sentations of the national peculiarities of Ireland. This was a task which could hardly be said, to have been executed in the sober narratives of Miss Edgeworth, which do not introduce the broader traits of the Irish character. It had been attempted in some of the novels of Lady Morgan, but rather in the manner of a political censor, than of a cool delineator of the workings of the human heart. It was reserved for MR. JOHN BANIM, in his *Tales of the O'Hara Family*, *The Croppy*, and *The Denounced*, to give the first portraiture of Irish life, in that style of freedom, breadth, and minuteness, for which a taste had been created by the Author of *Waverley*. Mr. Banim is liable to the charge of occasional exaggeration and extravagance; and the scenes which he selects for description are often so violent and horrible, that however true to nature, it were to be wished that they had been either softened or omitted. Yet he possesses a rough masculine vigour, a talent for the development of a mysterious tale, and an acquaintance with Irish character, which place him very high in the list of fictitious authors. In MRS. S. C. HALL's *Irish Stories*, in MR. CARLETON's *Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry*, and in the works of several anonymous writers, great skill has been shown in depicting the dark and the bright, the pathetic and the comic, of Irish life; while MR. CROFTON CROKER has displayed much ease, playfulness, and humour, in his *Fairy Legends of the South of Ireland*.

By the individuals who have thus been enumerated, novels were written in illustration of Scottish, English, and Irish life, and of some parts of the history of the Continental states. It remains to be mentioned, that, in *Anastasius*, by MR. THOMAS HOPE; in *Hajji Baba*, by MR. JAMES MORIER; and in the *Kuzzilbash*, and other tales, by MR. JAMES FRASER, equal skill and talent have been displayed in the delineation of Oriental manners. The first, which refers to the Turks, is a work of more power than information. *Hajji Baba*, with less force, has all the value of an exact description of Persian manners; while the *Kuzzilbash*, inferior in sentiment and poetic conception to *Anastasius*, and decidedly below *Hajji Baba* in verisimilitude, surpasses both in an inti-

mate acquaintance with Oriental character. In *Salathiel*, by the REV. MR. CROLY, an attempt was made, with considerable success, to found a historical romance on the ancient manners of Judea and the story of the Wandering Jew.

The presiding aim of the novelist is to introduce his readers to circumstances which excite interest, either by their intrinsic nature, or by their combination and arrangement. And to procure this excitement, it seems to be requisite that these circumstances should be different from those which the reader is accustomed to contemplate. Thus, the stories which Sir Walter Scott has narrated of Highland robbers and the heroes of the civil war, derive their charm, in a great measure, from their being read in the quiet and security of a civilized age. Hence it is that a young lady, happy within the walls of a boarding-school, delights to follow a fictitious heroine through every kind of danger and distress. The highly-educated gentleman solaces himself with tales exhibiting the various passions of the savage breast; and the wealthy citizen who never feels the want of any comfort, and is scrupulous to give no alms for which he is not rated, glows over pictures of unmerited poverty and agonizing hardship. Even the poor, it would appear, have no sympathy with a literature referring to the poor: they wish, when they read, to be introduced to scenes which they will probably never see in reality, and to luxuries which they will never enjoy.

It seems to have been to this principle that the public was indebted for those *fashionable novels*, which, for ten years subsequent to 1823, attracted so much attention. The series of tales entitled *Sayings and Doings*, commenced in that year by MR. THEODORE HOOK, may be said to stand at the head of this class of productions, which, being devoted to descriptions of life in the higher circles of society, possess all the value of books of information to such individuals in the middle ranks as are curious to study the manners of those whom they think more fortunate than themselves. It may be sufficient to say, that this species of fiction has been cultivated with most success by the EARL OF MULGRAVE, MR.



LISTER, MR. WARD, MR. BULWER, MR. D'ISRAEL, junior, and MRS. GORE.

To the same principle may be referred the popularity of various novels and tales descriptive of the peril and enterprise of military and naval life, by Messrs. SHERER, GLEIG, MARRYAT, GLASCOCK, and NEALE. When we mention the fictions entitled *Valerius*, *Reginald Dalton*, *Matthew Wald* and *Adam Blair*, by MR. JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART; the *Highways and Byways* of MR. COLLEY GRATTAN; and an anonymous series of tales or sketches, entitled *The Diary of an English Physician*, we believe we have enumerated, if not all the works of merit, at least nearly all the eminent writers, in this branch of literature, in Great Britain.

During the earlier periods of the American States, there appeared no works of fiction among them. Matters of fact occupied chiefly the minds of their gifted men. They had too much concern with reality, to be interested in fictitious scenes and incidents. Besides, the staid and severe character of the public mind was adverse to this species of writing. A clergyman, however, was the first to innovate upon a prejudice which was so natural in their case. Dr. Belknap, in his *Forerunners*, which proved to be a popular book, set the example of novel writing to his countrymen. He deemed it an affair of policy, under the disguise of a story, to inculcate his opinions upon certain subjects. In this work, he mingles wit and humour, with a representation of the manners of the American people. The first writer, however, whose genius was eminently formed for fictitious composition, and who devoted his time to it, was CHARLES BROCKDEN BROWN (1771-1813). He died in middle life, and has been more justly appreciated as a writer since his death, than in his lifetime. At home and abroad the power of his pen has been felt in its bold and vivid strokes. He manifests much warmth of feeling, and a strong enthusiasm of thought and expression. 'His delineations are not of ordinary and common characters, of human nature in general, but of singular, peculiar, and eccentric beings, who are not governed by ordinary impulses, or destined to ordinary occurrences.' In this particular, and in making his 'Buik' full of

'Brownies and Bogies,' we cannot think him judicious. For, as the *Edinburgh Review* says, 'No ghost was ever seen in North America.' Brown published the following novels, with fragments of others, viz. *Wieland* in 1798, succeeded by *Ormond* or the *Secret Witness*, *Edgar Huntley*, *Clara Howard*, and *Jane Talbot*. Besides producing these works, he conducted three different periodicals—the *Monthly Magazine*, and subsequently the *Literary Magazine*, and the *American Register*.\*

The most conspicuous writer that followed in this department of literature, was MRS. FOSTER, of Massachusetts. She was author of the *Boarding School*, and *Coquette*, works that once received no small share of attention from the reading public. Of the *Coquette* it has been remarked that it 'was a sad tale, too true to be called a fiction.' It seems that some of the personages of the story could be identified with living characters. MRS. ROWSON, who was author of *Charlotte Temple*, *Charlotte's Daughter* or the *Three Orphans*, and several other works of fiction, has acquired the reputation of an engaging and pure writer. It would seem from the large number of editions through which *Charlotte Temple* has passed, that it has been a very popular novel. But this was before a superior order of fictitious writings arose upon the world. ROYAL TYLER, who has been noticed as a dramatist, was the author of the *Algerine Captive*—a novel of much merit and interest. It passed with some readers, as is said, for a story of real life; and even a critic under that delusion, saw fit to show that it contained some errors in point of fact.\*

While the few novels which had hitherto been produced in the United States were fashioned after the prevailing taste in Great Britain, no sooner did that change take place, in the latter country, which was effected by the popular *Waverley Novels*, than the influence was perceived in America. Irving, Cooper, Neal, Paulding, and others, became distinguished as writers of this class of productions. The works of WASHINGTON IRVING, a native of the city of New York, may be ranked under the head of fictitious writings, although they possess but in part the usual character

\* AM. FB.

tics of novels. Some of his publications include the elements of many different kinds of writing. He was introduced to the public so early as his seventeenth year, in the New York Morning Chronicle, under the title of the Letters of *Jonathan Oldstyle*. His next production, in 1807, was *Salmagundi*, a periodical in which he burlesqued the manners of various classes of his fellow citizens. In this work he was connected with Mr. Paulding and Mr. Verplanck. His *Knickerbocker's History of New York* appeared in 1810, and gave him a high reputation. The work is a fictitious and traditional account of the original Dutch inhabitants of that city. Its humour is peculiar, and relished particularly by those, who are acquainted with the usages and feelings of the people whom it brings into view, and through whom he satirizes the follies of the times. After this, he supplied the *Analectic Magazine* with many of its most interesting articles. The *Sketch Book* appeared in 1820 in England, while the author resided abroad, which was followed by *Bracebridge Hall* in 1822, and *Tales of a Traveller* in 1824,—works somewhat similar in character and design. The *Sketch Book* consists of tales, descriptions of scenery and manners in England, and sentimental effusions of various kinds,—all written with an elegant pen, and exhibiting a wonderful beauty and richness of thought. It attained a great and sudden popularity, both in England and in his native country. Mr. Irving, in this work, is supposed by some to have put forth his best effort. There is an acknowledged falling off in the two subsequent works; still they have no common degree of excellence. His genius, however, shone out brilliantly again in his *Life of Columbus*, and has been sustained in other subsequent publications. Of these the principal are *Alhambra*, a sort of sketch book of the ancient Moorish kingdom of Grenada, *A Chronicle of the Conquest of Grenada*, in which he mingles fable with history, and since his return to the United States, his *Tour on the Prairies*, and a very recent work entitled *Astoria*. Notwithstanding the great variety of his subjects, he has succeeded in them all, thus manifesting a surprising range of talent. It may be remarked generally of the writings of Irving, that both in style

and substance, they furnish one of the best models of the English tongue.\*

No American writer, simply as a novelist, has gained a greater celebrity than JAMES F. COOPER. With some obvious faults, he has many redeeming virtues. He trenches sometimes on probability, and has too much minuteness of detail. But he is original, and his pictures are fresh and lively. He well knows how to describe American scenery, manners, modes of thinking, and character. His delineations are often in the highest degree striking, especially of nautical scenes and incidents. Among his fictions are the *Spy*, *Pioneers*, *Pilot*, *Last of the Mohicans*, *Prairie*, *Red Rover*, *Wept of the Wishton-Wish*, *Water Witch*, *Bravo*, *Heidenmauer*, and the *Headsmen*. The first three named are his best, and the *Pilot* is a master-piece of its kind. It has great unity of purpose and feeling, and contains many admirable scenes and descriptions. JOHN NEAL, a native of Maine, is probably the most voluminous American writer living, and among other literary efforts has produced many novels. Of these the names of several are *Logan*, *Randolph*, *Seventy-Six*, *Errata*, and *Brother Jonathan*. In the facility of composition, his novels, and also his other productions, whether poetry or prose, have seemed to cost him little exertion. *Seventy-Six*, his best work, is said to have been executed in less than a month, and at odd hours. We give the criticism of another on these productions. 'His novels are the most striking of his works, and perhaps afford the fairest proof of his talents, as well as of his peculiarities. They certainly baffle the powers of criticism. They are like nothing of the kind ever before seen, being alike remarkable for incoherence and wildness in plan, and for occasional passages of great splendour and eloquence.' Several of his works were published in England, where he resided for a time, and largely contributed to a number of British periodicals. The novels of JAMES K. PAULDING, who was associated, as already stated, with Irving in the production of *Salmagundi*, have afforded much amusement to the American public. His *John Bull in America*, *Dutchman's Fireside*, and *Westward*

\*AM. ED.

*Ho*, are reputable productions of the class of fictions to which they belong, and have been extensively popular. *Francis Berrian*, written by TIMOTHY FLINT, author of several prose works relating to the Western States, has been favourably received, and as a production of genius is worthy of the fame of the author. *Redwood, Hope Leslie, Clarence*, and the *Linwoods*, by MISS SEDGWICK, take a high rank among American novels. They are evidently the productions of a vigorous, discriminating, and elegant mind. She writes English with uncommon purity and grace. *Clarence* contains many fine sketches of artificial life and manners. In the conduct of the story, however, she introduces too many extraordinary occurrences, and such as would not be likely to happen in real life. The literary merit of MRS. CHILD's novels, as *Hobomok, The Rebels, Philathea*, and others, will be acknowledged by competent judges, whatever may be said of the views which she has sometimes given of the pilgrim fathers of New England. These excellent men perhaps still need a pen capable of doing them justice. *Northwood*, a romance of MRS. HALE, was received into general favour, and has not often been exceeded by works of its class. It has been considered as true to nature, and accurate in its description of New England society. The novels of MR. SIMS have been favourably received and extensively circulated. He is the author, among others, of *Martin Faber, The Partisan, Guy Rivers, The Yemassee*, and *Mellichampe*. A novelist of great vigour of thought and freshness of style, has, within three or four years, appeared in the author of *Swallow Barn*, or a *Sojourn in the Old Dominion* and *Horse Shoe Robinson*. As a writer, he evidently possesses talents of the highest order.\*

#### HISTORIANS.

In this department of composition, the present period can show few works equal in polish and brilliancy to some of those which were published a little earlier; but it is acknowledged to have produced a considerable number, which, with a considerable degree of elegance, exceed the former in depth and accuracy of research.

\*AM. ED.

*The History of the Roman Republic*, published in 1784, by DR. ADAM FERGUSSON, was a respectable production, but is now in a great measure laid aside in consequence of the new light which has been thrown upon the subject by the German historian Niebuhr. Of *The History of Greece*, published in 1786 by DR. ADAM GILLIES, in two volumes, it may in like manner be said, that though long highly esteemed, it has been superseded by the larger and more profound work of MR. MITFORD. *The History of Greece*, by this latter writer, occupies eight volumes in octavo, and, notwithstanding a decided partiality to monarchical principles, and some affectations in composition, it is to be valued as a full, clear, and comprehensive view of the subject to which it refers. In 1789, JOHN PINKERTON (1758–1825), published *An Inquiry into the History of Scotland, preceding the reign of Malcolm III.*; in which much light was thrown upon a very obscure portion of Scottish annals. Pinkerton, possessing in perfection the enthusiasm and untiring industry of the historical antiquary, was also marked by the prejudices which are too often found in connexion with that character; and, without the ability to write in an elegant and philosophical manner, rendered this defect only more conspicuous by his constant and unnecessary endeavours to attain those excellencies. His *History of Scotland from the Accession of the House of Stuart, to the Reign of James V.*, published in 1787, in two volumes quarto, would be admired for its learning and research, if the author had not attempted to give to its comparatively humble and obscure details, the swelling declamation with which Gibbon had recorded the decline and fall of the Roman empire.

By far the most eminent historical writer who appeared in the latter years of the eighteenth century, was WILLIAM ROSCOE (1752–1831), a man of obscure birth and scanty education, and who was never in any situation more congenial to literary study, than that of an attorney in the commercial town of Liverpool. By uncommon powers of application, great industry, and singular command over his own mind, Mr. Roscoe qualified himself, in the midst of scenes and pursuits the most unfavourable, for undertaking a history of the *Life of*

*Lorenzo de Medici*; a task requiring a profound acquaintance with Italian literature and the annals of the Fine Arts. This work appeared in 1795, in two volumes quarto, and at once elevated the author to a place amongst the classical writers of history. An eminent critic characterised it as a phenomenon in literature, and said it was 'pleasant to consider a gentleman, not under the auspices of an university, nor beneath the shelter of academic bowers, but in the practice of the law and business of great extent, resident in a remote provincial town, investigating and describing the rise and progress of every polite art in Italy at the revival of learning, with acuteness, depth, and precision; with the spirit of the poet and the depth of the historian.' Having been recommended to continue this work so as to embrace the history of the revival of learning in Italy, Mr. Roscoe published, in 1805, *The Life and Pontificate of Leo X.*, in four volumes. If he here failed to give so much pleasure to his readers, it may be at least allowed that the subject was more extensive and difficult. The chief fault of the work is a minuteness of narration, which makes no difference between the important and the trivial.

In 1799, MR. SHARON TURNER, a solicitor, commenced the publication of a series of works on English history, by which he has obtained a highly respectable reputation. The first was a *History of the Anglo-Saxons*; the second a *History of England during the Middle Ages*: in subsequent publications, he has continued the series to the end of the reign of Elizabeth; the whole being comprised in twelve volumes, and containing much new and interesting information on the government, laws, literature, and manners, as well as on the civil and ecclesiastical history of the country. Mr. Turner has also published a *Sacred History of the World*, in two volumes: this book is intended to afford to young persons a selected and concentrated view of the chief facts and reasonings on the creation, intellectual design, and divine economy of the world, conceived and expressed in such a manner, as to suit the modern style of thought and argument in which philosophical subjects are presented.

WILLIAM COXE (1748–1828), Archdeacon of Wilts, was the author of various historical works of a very elaborate character. His *Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole*, published in 1798, in three quarto volumes, was the first tolerable account of any part of English history subsequent to the accession of the house of Hanover. It was followed by *Memoirs of Horatio Lord Walpole*, in which there was a view of the times between 1678 and 1757. These works derive a great value from the mass of original papers published in connexion with them. His *History of the House of Austria* (1807), and his *Memoirs of the Kings of Spain of the House of Bourbon* (1813), were the first English works in which an acquaintance was displayed with the materials of European history, extant in other languages than French and Latin. Archdeacon Coxe also published the *Life and Select Works of Benjamin Stillingfleet*, and the *Life and Papers of the Duke of Marlborough*.

Resembling Turner and Coxe in the vastness of his undertakings, but greatly their inferior as a writer, was GEORGE CHALMERS (1744–1825), a native of Scotland, and originally a barrister in one of the American colonies before their disjunction from Britain. His first composition, *A History of the United Colonies, from their Settlement till the Peace of 1763*, appeared in 1780, and from time to time he gave to the world many works connected with history, politics, and literature. In 1807, he commenced the publication of his *Caledonia*, of which three large volumes had appeared, when his death precluded the hope of its being completed. It contains a laborious, though inelegant detail of the earlier periods of Scottish history, with minute topographical and historical accounts of the various provinces of the country. *A History of Scotland*, during the time between the union of the crowns and the union of the kingdoms, was published in 1800, by MR. MALCOLM LAING, a Scottish advocate, and bears a high character for acumen and research. MR. PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, a gentleman of the same profession, has more recently undertaken a complete *History of Scotland* from the death of Alex-



ander the Third ; and the subject has been treated in more than one form by SIR WALTER SCOTT.

CHARLES JAMES FOX (1748-1806), so celebrated as a statesman, contemplated for many years before his death, the composition of an elaborate work respecting the transactions which preceded, attended, and followed the Revolution of 1688. The only portion which he found leisure to write was published in 1808, under the title of *A History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II., with an introductory chapter*. Unsatisfactory as so small a fragment could not fail to be, it displayed such qualities as increased the public regret for its not having been completed. Without any effort at profound thinking, or very elegant writing, it strongly exemplified the high principles and gentle and kind dispositions of the author. The task thus demitted by Mr. Fox, was afterwards undertaken by a distinguished ornament of the same political party, SIR JAMES MACKINTOSH (1765-1832), who also contemplated a history, extending over the early reigns of the house of Hanover. A fragment not exceeding that of Mr. Fox, and a portion of introductory history extending to the reign of Elizabeth, formed the amount of the labours of this writer. The latter was given to the world in his lifetime, as the article of English history in Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopaedia, and the fragment was published posthumously with a sequel by another individual, under the title of a *History of the Revolution of 1688*. Another historical work by Sir James Mackintosh, was a *Discourse on the Progress of Ethical and Political Science*, prefixed to the seventh edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica. His sketch of English history is less a detailed narrative of events, than a rapid, yet clear, profound, and philosophic view of the state and progress of society, law, government, and civilization ; in which the lessons of experience, the character of men and events, the circumstances which have promoted, retarded, and modified the social and political improvement of the English nation, are unfolded and judged with the acuteness of a philosopher and the wisdom of a practical statesman. His style, though sometimes clumsy and inelegant, often

rises to eloquence when he records the growth of liberty, or the influence of generous institutions.

Besides a laborious composition on the *Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church* (1809), the public has been indebted to DR. JOHN LINGARD, an English Catholic priest, for a *History of England till the Revolution of 1688*, consisting of fourteen volumes in octavo (1819–31). This performance has been translated into several languages, and was appointed by Charles X. to be the standard work on English history in the seminaries of France. Although the vindication of the Catholic Church and clergy from the alleged misrepresentations of Protestant writers, be a ruling object with Lingard, he is generally acknowledged to have written in a candid and dispassionate tone. He has had recourse to original sources of information, which he seems to have studied with diligence and caution; and on many points he gives new views of manners, events, and characters. He has shown much judgment in his selection of materials; and though he has fallen short of the first rank among historians, he has fully attained the valuable qualities of acuteness, clearness, and a pleasing and agreeable style of narrative. It may here be mentioned that MR. HENRY HALLAM is the author of a valuable work on the *State of Europe during the Middle Ages*, and of a *Constitutional History of England from the Accession of Henry VII. to the Death of George II.*; that is, a history treating chiefly of the progress of the constitution, which this author views in the spirit of the Whig party. The Anglo-Saxon period of the history of England has been treated with a great display of fresh materials, and many new views of its early institutions; by SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

As a historian, MR. SOUTHEY has displayed great industry and research, an engaging and forcible style, and that affection for his subject which, when not carried to an extravagant length, imparts a charm to narrative. He is the author of a *History of Brazil* (1810), in three volumes quarto; *The Book of the Church*, an elegant summary of English ecclesiastical history; and a *History of the Peninsular War* (1823–28). For the last of these works he was qualified in a peculiar manner by

his acquaintance with the languages of Spain and Portugal; but even if his labours had not been diminished in value by the poetical rather than historical view which he gave of the motives of the Spanish insurgents, they would have been superseded by a work on the same subject (1828-31), by COLONEL W. F. P. NAPIER, who combines, with masterly skill in the narration of events, the inestimable advantage of having himself witnessed, and acted a conspicuous part in, the greater number of those actions which he details. Among other distinguished historical works of the age, the *History of India*, by JAMES MILL, in six volumes octavo; the *History of Persia* and *Political Sketch of India*, by SIR JOHN MALCOLM; the *Memoirs of Spain during the reigns of Philip IV. and Charles II.* (1834), by MR. JOHN DUNLOP, and *The History of the French Revolution* by MR. ARCHIBALD ALLISON, are peculiarly entitled to respect.

In the United States, many historical works have been composed during this period, some of which are excellent specimens of that class of writings. WILLIAM GORDON, who died in 1807, wrote a history of the *American Revolution*, in a plain, unadorned style, but with commendable fidelity, as to a narrative of facts. DAVID RAMSAY (1749-1815), is the author of a more elaborate work on the *American Revolution*, published in 1790. It is characterised by vigorous thought, a neat style, and scrupulous fidelity. He was well qualified for the execution of such a work, in view both of the attributes of his mind, and the situation which he held as a public man,—in the army, in the legislature of his adopted State, and in the Congress of the United States. This work was followed by a *Life of Washington* in 1801, and a *History of South Carolina* in 1808. A *Universal History*, and a *History of the United States* extending to the year 1808, have been published since his decease. ABIEL HOLMES has composed the *Annals of America* from 1492 to 1826, in two large volumes. It is a work of great value, and is surpassed by no American history, in accuracy of dates and description of events. Hence the work is excellent for reference, and is a storehouse of facts to compilers of history. A faith-

ful *History of the United States* was written by BENJAMIN TRUMBULL (1735–1820), in one volume. He had prepared two or three other volumes in the history of his country, but they were never published. Dr. Trumbull's style is not elegant or finished, yet he is an interesting writer. He shows a sound judgment and extensive knowledge, and deserves commendation for accuracy of research and fidelity of narration. *A History of the United States from the Discovery of the American Continent to the Present Time*, written by GEORGE BANCROFT, one volume of which was published in 1834, is a work of a superior order. It is elegant and classical in its style, and evidently the product of a candid temper, a sound judgment, and a rich vein of illustrative learning and philosophy. *A Political and Civil History of the United States* from the year 1763 to 1798, has been published by TIMOTHY PITKIN, a gentleman personally well acquainted with the legislation, finances, and constitution of his country. He has illustrated that part of American history, in a highly satisfactory and able manner. LYMAN'S *History of the Diplomacy of the United States*, a work of labour and research, supplies the student and general reader with a valuable account of that branch of American affairs. *The Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution*, edited by JARED SPARKS, and published in 1829–1830, in twelve volumes, is essential to a minute and specific acquaintance with that portion of the history of the United States. HANNAH ADAMS has written a *History of New England*, with a candour and accuracy worthy of the subject.\*

Several States of the Union have had their histories ably written within the present period. JAMES SULLIVAN (1744–1808), wrote a *History of the District* (now the State) *of Maine*. He made a good use of the few materials which came into his possession. *The History of the State of Maine*, has lately been written by WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON, in two volumes octavo. It is a work of much research and industry, arranged with judgment, and written in a neat, perspicuous style. It will long be regarded as a standard history. GEORGE R.

MINOT (1758-1802) was the author of a *History of Massachusetts* in two volumes. This work is a continuation of Hutchinson's excellent account of the same State, and is a favourable specimen of historical eloquence. ALDEN BRADFORD has published a *History of Massachusetts from 1620 to 1820*, which is an authentic and valuable work. The civil and religious affairs of *Connecticut* have been narrated in a correct manner by Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, who has already been spoken of. The *History of Vermont* was written in 1794 by PROF. SAMUEL WILLIAMS (1761-1817), and was afterwards continued. It was considered the ablest historical work which the country had produced at that time, and was admired in Europe as well as in America. Among the more modern historians of the State of *New York*, are MESSRS. YATES and MOULTON. Their account of the State taken with WILLIAM SMITH's *History of the Province of New York*, of a former age, will afford a valuable amount of instruction to the student of American history. ROBERT PROUD in 1797 published an unadorned, but faithful *History of Pennsylvania*. HUGH WILLIAMSON (1735-1819) gave to the public a *History of North Carolina* in two volumes, 1812. He was also the author of an *Essay on the Climate of the United States*: both are important works. The *History of Georgia* has been written with ability, though without the ample materials which the great increase of the State has since supplied, by HUGH M'CALL, who died in 1824. This work, while the style is perspicuous and clear, is particularly valuable for the view which the author has given of the original constitution of Georgia, and the subject of proprietary grants to the first settlers. AMOS STODDARD published in 1812 a sensible work, though under some disadvantages as to literary execution, entitled *Sketches, historical and descriptive, of Louisiana*. H. MARSHALL favored the public with a history of *Kentucky* in 1824. Several other States of the Union, if not all of them, have had their history written more or less fully; and the history and geography of the *Western States* generally, have been given to the public by TIMOTHY FLINT. This writer has bestowed great and deserved attention upon that portion of the American republic.\*

## BIOGRAPHERS.

Biography is a department of literature which British writers have at no time done much to cultivate; and those who have written books of that kind during the present era, are in general the authors of more important compositions in other departments. It will not, therefore, be necessary to do much more than advert to the principal biographical works which have appeared during the last fifty years.

The *The Life of Robert Burns*, published in 1800, in connexion with the works of the poet, by JAMES CURRIE, is remarkable for the union of taste and good feeling with which it treats a very difficult subject, and for much information respecting the character and habits of the Scottish peasantry during the eighteenth century. In 1803, MR. WILLIAM HAYLEY (1745–1820), who enjoyed a temporary fame as a poet, gave the first example, in his *Life of Cowper*, of a species of biographical composition which seems to be now acknowledged as in some respects the best. In the *Life of Cowper*, the subject of the memoir was caused to display his own character, and to commemorate many biographical incidents, by his letters—the biographer supplying only such a slender thread of narrative, as was sufficient to connect the whole, and to render it intelligible. The *Life of Dr. Beattie*, by SIR WILLIAM FORBES, published in 1806, though too voluminous for the importance of the subject, was a pleasing example of the same kind of biography. In the same year, LORD HOLLAND gave to the world an *Account of the Life and Writings of Lope Felix de Vega*, the celebrated Spanish dramatist; a work displaying some of the unskilfulness of one not accustomed to write with a view to publication, but at the same time distinguished by much liveliness, and by a pleasing liberality of sentiment.

In 1812, DR. THOMAS M'CRIE, a dissenting presbyterian minister, settled in Edinburgh, published *The Life of John Knox*, which might, in other words, be described as a history of the Reformation in Scotland, and of the progress of literature in that country during a great

part of the sixteenth century. The high approbation bestowed upon this work encouraged the author to write *The Life of Andrew Melville*, which was published in 1819, and might be described as a continuation of the history of religion and literature from the period where it was dropped in the *Life of Knox*. Histories of the Progress and Suppression of the Reformation in Spain and Italy were subsequently published by Dr. M'Crie, who may be characterised as an industrious inquirer, and an accurate, vigorous, and animated writer. *The Life of Nelson*, published in 1813, by Mr. Southey, with the unambitious purpose of affording to common sailors a view of the transactions of that hero, is now generally acknowledged to be the best biographical production of the age. It is brief and simple; but while apparently free from effort or design, is in reality a masterpiece of literary art. Mr. Southey afterwards wrote *The Life of Wesley*, and contributed to Dr. Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia *Lives of the British Admirals*. His pure language, and graceful manner of composition, seem peculiarly adapted for biography.

*The Life of the Admirable Crichton* (1819), and *The Life of Sir Thomas Craig* (1823), by MR. PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, already mentioned as the author of the History of Scotland, are chiefly valuable for the light they throw on the ancient state of learning and literature in Scotland. The same author has since written a series of *Lives of Scottish Worthies* and a *Life of Sir Walter Raleigh*. His patient habits of research, and the pure, graceful, and mellifluous flow of his language, qualify him in a high degree to shine in biographical composition. MR. THOMAS MOORE, whose poetical talents have obtained for him so high a celebrity, is the author of a *Life of Sheridan* (1825), *Memoirs of Lord Edward Fitzgerald*, and *Notices of the Life of Lord Byron* (1830). In 1825, a *Life of Napoleon Bonaparte*, on the same scale with Southey's *Life of Nelson*, was undertaken by SIR WALTER SCOTT, but eventually swelled out to nine bulky volumes, and bore in other respects little resemblance to its model. The subject was one to which the sympathies of the author could not easily be reconciled; his information, and his sense of

many points of national feeling, and of the relations of parties, were defective; and, what was perhaps, the greatest fault of the book, it extended beyond the space which is convenient for the greater proportion of modern readers. Hence, while the animation of the narrative was such as might have been expected from this wonderful writer, the work was generally considered as a failure. The *Lives of the Novelists*, contributed by the same author to an edition of their works, and since published separately, are much superior to the *Life of Napoleon*, and show that he was very highly qualified for this department of literature.

The memoirs attached by Mr. Edmund Lodge to a splendid collection of the Portraits of Illustrious Persons, are distinguished by great research, and no less dignity and elegance. Out of many minor contributions to biography, it may suffice to mention the admirable *Life of Burns*, by Mr. John Gibson Lockhart; the *Life of George Buchanan*, by Dr. David Irving; the *Life of Alexander the Great*, by the Rev. Mr. John Williams; and the *Life of Frederick the Great*, by Lord Dover. It must not be overlooked, that, besides numerous memoirs of literary men, written for periodicals, and in connexion with editions of their works, England has produced, during the period under notice, two General Biographical Dictionaries of high merit; one in ten volumes quarto,<sup>1</sup> published between the years 1799 and 1815, by Dr. John Aikin; and another, in thirty-two volumes octavo, re-edited with great additions, between 1812 and 1816, by Mr. Alexander Chalmers.

In America, few biographical works were written previously to the Revolution. Cotton Mather, in his *Magnalia*, has given the lives of several worthies of the earlier times; and occasionally pamphlets appeared, in which the character and virtues of eminent individuals were commemorated. Since the Revolution, many biographies or memoirs of single individuals, and several biographical dictionaries have been published. Within a short period, there has been a great increase of books of this description. Our limits will allow only a succinct account of this portion of American literature.



The *Life of Washington* has been written by David Ramsay, John Marshall, Aaron Bancroft, and others. Judge MARSHALL'S work was published in 1805, in five large volumes. The *History of the American Colonies*, which constituted an introductory part, was published in a separate form in 1824. It is a production of great merit, as to a detail of facts and delineation of character, although the style is less finished than that of some biographies since executed in the United States. There is room, perhaps, for a life of Washington, of a more elaborate and philosophical character than any hitherto written—such an one, as might be produced by an author, who should fully understand human nature, and the free institutions of his country; and whose classical taste and moral endowments, might enable him to do justice to exalted merit of every kind. The *Life of James Otis*, by WILLIAM TUDOR, who died in 1830, is an able and interesting work, and throws much light on the state of things preceding and attending the American Revolution. A very meritorious biographical work is a *Life of Patrick Henry* by WILLIAM WIRT. Mr. Wirt, who died in 1834, was also author of *The British Spy*, and *The Old Bachelor*, the one a series of letters, and the other a series of essays, which originally appeared in newspaper prints, but were afterwards collected, each into a volume. They have both been very popular, having passed through many editions.\*

*The Life of Gouverneur Morris* has been written by JARED SPARKS, in three volumes. In this work, are included selections from Morris's correspondence and miscellaneous papers, detailing events in the American Revolution, the French Revolution, and in the political history of the United States. The *Washington* papers having been put into the hands of Mr. Sparks, a few years since, have been published with notes and illustrations, in separate volumes from time to time. In connection with his *Library of American Biography*, which is soon to be noticed more particularly, his diligent pen has produced other biographies, and is understood to be still employed in this entertaining department of literature. In these several publications, the judgment, candour, and impartiality displayed by Mr. Sparks, are

only equalled by his indefatigable spirit of research. The *Life of John B. Linn* was written by his friend CHARLES B. BROWN the novelist, in a style of uncommon excellence. The *Life of Brown* himself was published some years since by WILLIAM DUNLAP, the painter. Mr. Dunlap has since put to the press (1834), a great amount of biography in his *History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States*. It consists, in part, of a series of biographical notices of a large number of American artists. These several works are written in an easy and clear style, and are replete with entertainment. The *Life of John Jay*, by his son WILLIAM JAY, in two volumes octavo, deserves the attention of the student of political history. It is a fair and manly memorial of the talents and virtues of a justly-celebrated relative. The *Life of Alexander Hamilton*, by his son JOHN C. HAMILTON, is another affectionate tribute to the memory of a great man. With a higher moral tone, it would deserve an emphatic eulogium, as it is written with good taste, and in pure English. B. B. THATCHER'S *Indian Biography* is an attractive work, and shows much impartiality and skill in treating a difficult subject. *A Memoir of Roger Williams the Founder of the State of Rhode Island*, has been given by PROF. JAMES D. KNOWLES. It is a work of research, accuracy, impartiality, and fulness of detail. The *Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence*, by JOHN SANDERSON and ROBERT WALN, JR., is a valuable work. It is an extended account of these celebrated men, being embodied in no less than nine volumes. The *Life of Jehudi Ashmun*, by RALPH R. GURLEY, is a merited tribute to the memory of a good man. Ashmun was devoted to the cause of African Colonization, and through the whole course of his important enterprise, manifested a wonderful energy of character.\*

Much excellent religious biography has been produced in the United States, within a short period. Both the matter and manner of books of this kind commend them to the lovers of good sense, taste, and piety. We may name among these works, in addition to such as have

been already spoken of, partaking more or less of a religious character, the following memoirs, viz. one of *Elias Cornelius* by B. B. EDWARDS, that of *John H. Rice* by WILLIAM MAXWELL, one of *Gregory T. Bedell* by STEPHEN H. TÝNG, another of *Samuel Green* by RICHARD S. STORES. The above remark applies with much force to those biographical volumes in which the labours and virtues of deceased American missionaries have been commemorated. They are beginning to constitute a most valuable portion of the literature of the country. 'What a host,' says a literary journalist, 'of biographies of holy men, and devout and heroic women—who have laboured and suffered and perished, in extending the limits of the kingdom of Jesus Christ, and who have left behind them that example which the good in all coming ages shall love to admire and imitate, and that memory which is, in the language of Scripture, "blessed!"' Could these biographies be collected and published in a series, what an amount of the most valuable and spirit-stirring matter would thus be presented to the public!† The observation here quoted applies in a great measure to American biographical works of this class. The *Memoirs* of David Brainerd, Samuel J. Mills, Gordon Hall, George D. Boardman, and several others, written by men well qualified for their task, may serve to show the character of this species of American literature. Among other interesting biographies of various kinds during the present period, are the *Lives of Richard Henry Lee and Arthur Lee* by one of their descendants R. H. LEE; *The Life of Columbus* by W. IRVING, already noticed; DR. HOSACK's *Memoir of De Witt Clinton*; *Biography of Self-Taught Men* by B. B. EDWARDS; *Memoir of the Life of Daniel Webster* by SAMUEL L. KNAPP.\*

Several valuable biographical *dictionaries* have been published within the current period, as the *Biographical Dictionary* of JOHN ELLIOT, which gives an account of the distinguished characters of New England, *The American Biographical Dictionary* of WILLIAM ALLEN, and *The American Biographical Dictionary* of T. J. Ro-

\*AM. ED. † North American Review, No. 87.

**GERS.** The last named work is confined to an account of the heroes, sages, and statesmen of the American Revolution. An extended publication entitled *Library of American Biography* conducted by JARED SPARKS, has already furnished the reading public with several well written, able memoirs. The names of several contributors to the work besides Mr. Sparks, are EDWARD EVERETT, JOHN ARMSTRONG, WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, C. W. UPHAM, WM. B. O. PEABODY, and GEORGE S. HILLARD. A work projected by MRS. D. L. CHILD, entitled *The Lady's Family Library*, affords excellent specimens of biographical writing. It consists of a series of volumes, which the author intends to give to the public from time to time. The varied and sprightly powers of this lady furnish a sufficient pledge, that this publication will be a valuable addition to the stock of biographical reading. It may be remarked in the conclusion of this article, that the style of some of the earlier biographical works in the United States, is certainly exceptionable. Many words are employed which, they who thoroughly understand the language, would not for a moment tolerate. Within a few years, however, a great improvement has been effected in the style of American biography.\*

#### METAPHYSICAL WRITERS.

The science of the human mind has not been so favourite an object of study during the last, as in the immediately preceding age. The so-called common sense views of Reid, which proceeded upon the assumption that there are certain native powers in the mind, such as perception, memory, conception, abstraction, judgment; reason, taste, moral perception, and consciousness; and which expounded these faculties, without asserting that they formed the whole of our mental constitution; were adopted with zeal by his pupil, MR. DUGALD STEWART (1753-1828), Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh. This gentleman published, in 1792, the first volume of an elaborate work, entitled *Elements of the Philosophy of the Hu-*

\* Am. Ep.

*man Mind*, of which a second volume appeared in 1813, and a further continuation in 1827. He was also the author of *Outlines of Moral Philosophy, for the Use of Students* (1793), *Philosophical Essays* (1810), and some compositions of less importance. His writings, though, by his own confession, they leave a true and complete philosophy still in expectation, have been received with the highest marks of public approbation, on account of the singular elegance of their composition, and the cheerful, benevolent, and elevating views of human nature, and the progress of man as a social being, which they present. While Stewart was spending his latter years in retirement, DR. THOMAS BROWN, (1778–1820,) who, though nominally only his assistant in the chair of moral philosophy, had undertaken the entire performance of his duties, developed views considerably at variance with those of Reid, and gave a new turn to this line of philosophic inquiry. Without that majestic and eloquent flow of language, from which much of the celebrity of Stewart has arisen, Dr. Brown excelled him in those acute and discriminating powers of intellect which are best fitted for the prosecution of metaphysical investigations. The latter was thus able to trace back some of the mental faculties assumed and named by Reid, to others more primitive and elementary. He taught that all feelings and thoughts are the mind itself, existing in certain conditions, and that consciousness is not a distinct faculty, but a general term for all the states of the intellect. The philosophy of Brown, of which it is impossible here to give a more minute account, is comprehended in his lectures, which were published after his death, and continue to be used as a class-book.

At the time when Brown was endeavouring to analyze the mind into its primitive powers, the same task was undertaken by a class of inquirers, originating in Germany, and afterwards extended into France, Britain, and America, who professed to have ascertained by observation that each of those powers resides in a particular portion of the brain, the extent or volume of which, in ordinary circumstances, indicates the comparative energy of the faculty. The phrenologists, as these inquirers are called, divide the mind into upwards of thirty dis-

tinct powers and dispositions, each of which they assert to be capable of exertion, independently, or in combination with others; and to these simple or compound operations they trace every action and expression, or other manifestation of character, exemplified by human beings, every individual being understood to have the various powers and dispositions in different degrees of energy. The most eminent expositor of this science is MR. GEORGE COMBE of Edinburgh, author of a *System of Phrenology, an Essay on the Constitution of Man*, and other works.

In the United States, during this period, no metaphysical work has been produced equal to the Treatise on the Freedom of the Will; yet there has been much metaphysical discussion ever since the time of Edwards. If few elaborate, extended works can be named; still, single essays, or metaphysical disquisitions in the form of sermons, possessing much merit, have appeared, and large numbers of well-written articles that have turned on metaphysical topics, have been embodied in various periodicals. JONATHAN EDWARDS (1745–1801), son of the Jonathan Edwards already spoken of, and president of Union College, was inferior only to his father as a metaphysical writer. He had similar endowments of mind, and was truly a great man. His manner of argumentation had more attractions than that of the first Edwards; while for acuteness and extent of comprehension, he had no superior among his contemporaries. His *Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity* is a clear and powerful production, as is also the work entitled *The Salvation of all Men strictly Examined and Refuted*, in answer to Dr. Chauncy. JOHN SMALLEY (1734–1820) a Congregational clergyman in Connecticut, wrote a celebrated metaphysical work on *Natural and Moral Inability*. This production properly belongs to a former age, but the larger portion of Dr. Smalley's writings, which are of a metaphysical cast, are much more recent. Two volumes of his sermons were published at different times. In many of these discourses, the peculiar powers of his mind appear to advantage. The work on *Natural and Moral Inability* was republished in England, and, as is supposed, translated into the German lan-

guage. It has thrown much light on several important principles or operations of the human mind in reference to religion. STEPHEN WEST, SAMUEL SPRING, SAMUEL AUSTIN, NATHANIEL EMMONS, and others, have shown, in their writings, much talent on topics of a metaphysical and speculative kind. Many of the papers which appeared in the *Connecticut Evangelical Magazine*, published at Hartford, in the latter part of the last century and the beginning of the present, were calculated to advance metaphysical truth, but as they were published anonymously, we have no means of identifying their authors. The same is true, also, in respect to the discussions of a polemic and metaphysical nature, which have been carried on of late years, in the *Quarterly Christian Spectator*, published in New Haven. They have excited much attention, and some philosophical theories or explanations respecting the doctrines of religion have been ably sustained.\*

Treatises on Mental and Moral Science have not been common, as compared with most other classes of literary productions. A few books of the kind, are, however, works of merit. LEVI FRISBIE, who died in 1822, wrote ably on the subject. A *Collection* of his *Miscellaneous Writings*, in which were extracts from the manuscript notes of his Lectures, was published after his death. GEORGE PAYNE published, in 1829, *Elements of Mental and Moral Science*. This book consists, in a great measure, of comments on the Lectures of Dr. Thomas Brown. In 1835, FRANCIS WAYLAND gave to the public a work entitled *The Elements of Moral Science*. This more nearly accords with its title, than the one above named, as an elementary treatise on the particular science which he has aimed to illustrate. In general, it is ably executed. Dr. Wayland's work proceeds on the supposition which has been controverted of late, that 'a careful study of human nature, as now manifested in its various states of comparative vice and virtue, may, and indeed will lead us so far as it will lead us at all, to right results as to its true character; just as a careful study of any other portion of God's creation, will enable us to ascertain much that is true concerning it, and need not

conduct us to any thing that is erroneous.' *Mental Philosophy*, in two volumes, by THOMAS C. UPHAM, is a work of merit. He has written other works which have been favourably received.\*

#### WRITERS IN DIVINITY.

It is impossible, in the present little treatise, to give a particular account of all the clergymen and laymen who have distinguished themselves since 1780 by their writings on religious topics. We can only attempt a brief sketch of a few whose names are somewhat more conspicuous than the rest.

BEILBY PORTEUS (1731–1803), Bishop of London, a divine of the highest personal worth, obtained a lasting reputation by his sermons, published in various forms, and by a great variety of other works, treating chiefly of the doctrines and discipline of the Church. SAMUEL HORSLEY (1733–1806), Bishop of St. Asaph, is celebrated as a keen and enthusiastic advocate of some of those tenets of the Church, which in all ages have been most exposed to controversy. His chief antagonist was the equally celebrated DR. JOSEPH PRIESTLEY (1733–1804), whose publications in favour of the Unitarian views of Christianity attracted more attention, in his own time, than those scientific inquiries and discourses, for which he is now chiefly esteemed. Another of Bishop Horsley's opponents was GILBERT WAKEFIELD (1756–1801), a most industrious scholar and biblical critic, who had retired, for conscientious reasons, from a charge in the established Church. Mr. Wakefield's principal works are *An Enquiry into the Opinions of the Three First Centuries concerning the Person of Jesus Christ* (1784), *A Translation of the New Testament, with Notes* (1792), and a pamphlet against the interference of Great Britain with the French Revolution, for which he suffered two years' imprisonment.

Perhaps the most extensively useful religious writer of the period was DR. WILLIAM PALEY (1743–1805), who rose from a humble origin to be Archdeacon of Carlisle, and was a man of extraordinary single-heart-

\*AM. ED.



edness and worth. His first work, *The Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy* (1785), is one of great value, though its conclusions on the foundation of moral distinctions, on subscription to articles of religion, on the British constitution, and several other topics, have been frequently assailed by equally able writers. His *Horæ Paulinæ* (1790), *Evidences of Christianity* (1794), and *Natural Theology* (1802), ought to be read in the reverse order of their publication;—the *Natural Theology*, as a most ingenious, familiar, and convincing demonstration of the existence of a Deity from his works; the *Evidences*, as an equally ingenious argument for the truth of the revelations attributed to him in the Old and New Testament; and the *Horæ Paulinæ*, as following up the whole with a very powerful exposition of that department of the evidences of Christianity which rests upon the Epistles of St. Paul. The writings of Paley, all of which refer to the highest and most important questions upon which human reason can be exercised, are less remarkable for eloquence than for minute and elaborate reasoning, an easy and familiar style of illustration, and a vigilant and comprehensive sagacity, which pursues an argument through all its details, and never fails to bring it clearly out at last. His works have been very extensively circulated and read; and the *Evidences* must still be considered, notwithstanding many rivals, as the standard book on the subject.

RICHARD WATSON (1737–1816), Bishop of Llandaff, and, like Paley, liberal in his views both of church and state, was another of the great divines who adorned the latter portion of the eighteenth century. His principal works are *An Apology for Christianity* (1776), written in one month, for the purpose of defending religion against the attack made upon it in Gibbon's *History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, and *An Apology for the Bible*, published in 1796, as a refutation of the infidel writings of Thomas Paine. The other compositions of this eminent prelate are principally sermons, and charges to the clergy of his diocese.

The Established Church has more recently derived honour from the labours of JOHN OWEN, rector of Pa-

glesham ; BISHOP MANT, joint-editor of a highly esteemed commentary on the Bible ; CHARLES SIMEON, whose *Horæ Homeliticæ*, in twenty-one volumes, contain the rudiments of between two and three thousand sermons, referring to every part of the sacred writings, and designed to aid the clergy in their pulpit compositions ; and the BISHOPS SUMNER and BLOMFIELD.

Of the many able and useful writers who have risen in the same period among the Dissenters, the most brilliantly gifted was the REV. ROBERT HALL (1764–1831), a Baptist minister, successively at Cambridge, Leicester, and Bristol, and perhaps the most famous preacher of his time in England. The magnificent and forcible eloquence of this eminent person is not lost, like that of many other orators, in print : his published sermons and tracts are found to possess nearly the same power of impressing the reader, which the preacher exercised in the pulpit. After the death of Hall, there remained no pulpit orator who could be placed beside DR. THOMAS CHALMERS, a Clergyman of the Established Church of Scotland, and professor of divinity in the University of Edinburgh. With great defects of style and other blemishes, the sermons of Dr. Chalmers possess a power of melting, convincing, and delighting, which can be the result only of an extraordinary degree of genius. DR. ADAM CLARKE (1763–1832), a Methodist preacher, is not less eminent as a biblical annotator and scripture critic. His edition of the Bible, which has the advantage of his vast Oriental learning, is a book of the highest reputation ; and he was the author of another laborious work entitled a *Bibliographical Dictionary*. Dr. Clarke was admired by men of all religious denominations for his profound knowledge and mild unassuming deportment.

The theological works produced in the United States during this period, constitute no inconsiderable portion of the literature of the nation. The American mind, as already appears, has been successfully exerted in most kinds of religious discussions. Theology as a science has received much attention from the clergy, and is in general well understood by that profession. Profound and original investigations of a speculative charac-

ter in the science have not been wanting ; but perhaps the former age was more remarkable than the present, for this description of works. A class of writers, however, has more lately arisen, connected principally with theological seminaries, whose works, in respect to accuracy and extent of biblical learning, possess a higher reputation than any that have preceded them. These authors acquainting themselves with the rules of scriptural interpretation, beyond the degree attained by their fathers, and ascending to original sources of theological knowledge, have added a most useful and instructive portion to the studies and reading of the religious public. Theology and biblical literature, separately or in connection, now claim the attention of several of the master minds in the United States.\*

In the early portion of the present period, Dr. Edwards, Dr. Smalley, and most, if not all of the American metaphysical writers, who were named in the preceding section, distinguished themselves by their religious publications, of a practical, as well as polemical character. As authors of sermons they have also been held in high repute. In this department of religious writing, the number of esteemed authors, without naming any now living, is quite large. Among these, may be named Charles Backus, Joseph Lathrop, Nathan Strong, Timothy Dwight, Samuel S. Smith, David Tappan, Joseph S. Buckminster, John M. Mason, Edward Payson, John R. Hobart, Ebenezer Porter, Henry Kollock. DR. BACKUS was the author of a volume of sermons on *Regeneration*. The subject is treated with judgment and ability, and the book is a valuable guide to correct views concerning the doctrine of regeneration. DR. LATHROP'S Sermons are comprised in six volumes. As he is one of the most voluminous, so he is one of the most popular of American writers of sermons. His publications have been extensively known in Great Britain as well as in the United States. He exhibits clearness of thought, fertility of invention, and originality of views. His style is neat and forcible. NATHAN STRONG was the author of two volumes of sermons. He also wrote a work in vindication of the doctrine of future punishment, entitled *Benevolence and*

\*AM. ED.

*Misery.* As evinced by his writings, his views of theology were comprehensive ; his statements were guarded, his reasonings conclusive, and his style simple and unadorned. Several of the occasional sermons of PRES. DWIGHT were published some years since, in one volume. They give the reader a good idea of the eloquence, theological knowledge, and piety for which he is justly celebrated. The discourses which constitute his *Theology Explained*, will be soon noticed in a different connection. SAMUEL STANHOPE SMITH published several volumes of sermons. He was a popular preacher, and the style of his sermons is polished and perspicuous. He wrote several other books in which he exhibits a philosophical vein, an extensive acquaintance with literature, and a commendable zeal for the advancement of true religion. His *Essay on the Variety of Complexion in the Human Species* is an elaborate performance, and does him much credit as a philosopher and a Christian.\*

Two volumes of the works of DAVID TAPPAN, who was a professor of divinity in Harvard University, have been published since his death—one consisting of sermons on important subjects, the other of lectures on Jewish antiquities. The amiable temper and correct moral feeling of the author appear in his writings. He combines entertainment with instruction, and elegance of style with convincing logic. His sermons would have been improved by a somewhat stronger infusion of distinguishing doctrinal truth. The sermons of JOSEPH S. BUCKMINSTER were committed to the press after his decease. They are deficient in evangelical sentiment, and in pungency of appeal ; but probably no sermons ever published in the United States, excel them in purity and sweetness of style. Equally celebrated with these, though of a very different character, are the discourses of JOHN M. MASON. His works, consisting of *Sermons, Essays, and Miscellanies* have been published since his decease, in four volumes. Of his sermons, as also of his other works, it may be said that they give evidence of the powerful intellect, extensive learning, and nervous eloquence of the author. They are specimens less of taste

\*AM. ED.

and fine writing, than of a comprehensive and keen understanding, and ardent feelings in the cause of truth. His pulpit talents in particular were of the highest order. EDWARD PAYSON was the author of a volume of sermons, which appeared soon after his death. Some other remains of this excellent divine have since been given to the public. His sermons are animated, discriminating exhibitions of evangelical truth. There is in them a happy combination of good sense, warmth of feeling, and strong imagination. The sermons of Dr. Payson, are a fair specimen of that class of American pulpit exhibitions, which have so effectually promoted the interests of religion in the United States—calculated alike to enlighten the understanding in respect to the truths of the Gospel, to impress the conscience, and to move the feelings. Two volumes of sermons by JOHN H. HOBART, were published in London several years since. They were on the *Principal Events and Truths of Redemption*, and proved to be a valuable addition to the stores of Protestantism, especially in its warfare against vice, heresy, and infidelity. His *Posthumous Works* have lately been given to the public, with a memoir by Dr. William Berrian. EBENEZER PORTER published in 1834, *Lectures on Homilectics and Preaching, and on Public Prayer, together with Sermons and Addresses*, in one volume octavo. An edition of this work was announced in London the next year. He gave to the public several religious discourses which are not embodied in a volume. Besides sermons, he wrote some other works of a choice character, as *Analysis of Vocal Inflection, Analysis of the Principles of Rhetorical Delivery*, in 1827, of which there have been six or seven editions, and *Lectures on Eloquence and Style*. The last publication has appeared since his death. Dr. Porter's sermons and other works discover much good sense, careful discrimination, and a cultivated, refined taste. They are calculated to please by their classical style, and to do good by their seriousness and weight of thought. Four volumes of the sermons of HENRY KOLLOCK have been published since his death. In these pulpit efforts, his talents, learning, and eloquence are displayed to advantage. They are characterised by a

glowing, easy, and popular style. Occasional single sermons of a high character, and even volumes of discourses on religious topics, respectable as to literary merit, frequently issue from the American press. So general are the taste and capacity for this species of intellectual effort, that there are few of the better educated class of divines who have not published a greater or less number of well written sermons.\*

It does not appear that systematic divinity has been published of late, to any great extent, in the United States. Compendiums and systems of doctrine in part, have appeared; but extended works of this kind, giving a complete view of divine truth in connection, have been rare. The most important work of the kind is Dr. Dwight's *Theology Explained and Defended, in a series of Discourses*. The sound views, cultivated taste, and eloquent writing of the author, are conspicuous in this, as well as in all his other productions, and have produced the most beneficial results. The work has been extensively circulated, both in England and the United States. In the former country, Dr. Dwight's good sense and guarded statements, as is believed, have corrected some antinomian perversions, which had been connected with the inculcation of the general evangelical system, on the part of a class of English divines.\*

The religious controversies in the United States written the present century, whatever evils they may have produced, have awakened and created a large share of talent, and issued in the publication of many valuable papers. In the various disputes between Orthodoxy and Unitarianism, several writers have become distinguished. NOAH WORCESTER, SAMUEL WORCESTER, MOSES STUART, LEONARD WOODS, and others, have been engaged on one side; and WILLIAM E. CHANNING, HENRY WARE, ANDREWS NORTON, BERNARD WHITMAN, and others, on the opposite side. Important disclosures of plans and doctrines were brought into view, in this polemic warfare; and ample means were afforded to the public, for forming a judgment of the points at issue. The disputations among the evangelical congregational clergy of New England, respecting certain portions of their com-

\*Am. Ed.

mon creed—the questions which have been discussed in the presbyterian church, pertaining to a strict construction of their articles of faith—and the controversy which relates to the claims of episcopacy, have enrolled able writers on either side of the matter in dispute, and light has been thrown on important principles of truth and church order. It is an abatement, it must be confessed, of the value of some of these publications, that evil, suspicious, and uncharitable feelings, have been engendered between the undoubted friends of virtue and the Bible. Where so many have written and published, and with nearly equal power, it is impossible to give an account of their productions singly and in detail. Several, if not all, of the writers above named, have employed their pens on other subjects, some of which remain to be mentioned.\*

While interesting discussions of this kind have been carried on in the church, many pens have been employed in the production of a miscellaneous religious literature, under the titles of Essays, Lectures, Addresses, &c. In this department, JAMES P. WILSON, JESSE APPLETON, ELIPHALET NOTT, JEREMIAH EVARTS, JOHN H. RICE, HEMAN HUMPHREYS, JOEL HAWES, WILLIAM B. SPRAGUE, and many others, have distinguished themselves. Extended religious treatises on important topics, both of the doctrinal and practical kind, have been somewhat numerous, within the latter part of the present period. Among the more prominent writers, we may name SAMUEL MILLER, EDWARD D. GRIFFIN, LEONARD WOODS, LYMAN BEECHER, GARDINER SPRING, W. C. BROWNLEE. Some of the productions of these authors, have partaken more or less of a controversial character. Within a few years, a class of productions has issued from the American press, having special reference to the religious welfare of youth, or adapted to the various domestic and social relations of life. Many of these are engaging and able works, and have been extensively circulated abroad as well as at home. They have furnished many important and lively illustrations of what may be called, *the economy of social, religious life*. LYDIA H. SIGOURNEY, JOHN S. C. ABBOT, JACOB ABBOT,

G. D. ABBOT, THOMAS H. GALLAUDET, SAMUEL NOTT, CHARLES A. GOODRICH, F. L. DIMICK, HARVEY NEWCOMB, and others, have excelled as writers of books of this description. The study of *biblical criticism and literature* has been prosecuted for a number of years past in the United States with much success—the result of which has appeared in several publications of sterling excellence. PROF. MOSES STUART has distinguished himself in works of this description. His *Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews*, and that on the *Epistle to the Romans*, show the critical skill and various learning of the author, as well as throw much light on the portions of scripture of which he has treated. They have been well received, both in Europe and in the United States. Several other works pertaining to the study of the Hebrew language, to the investigation of scripture, or to the general interests of religion, have proceeded from his pen, and are valuable contributions to learning and piety. PROF. EDWARD ROBINSON, formerly editor of the *Biblical Repository*, has published in that work and in other forms, the fruits of extensive acquaintance with oriental literature, and philological analysis. His books have added much to the stock of sacred learning, and to the literary credit of the United States. A *Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans* has proceeded from the pen of PROF. C. HODGE, and also a *Commentary on the Psalms* by PROF. GEORGE BUSH, began to make its appearance in 1835, to be published in periodical numbers. The learning and talent of the authors of these works, will not fail to insure to them a desirable reputation.\*

#### TRAVELLERS AND VOYAGERS.

In the department of travels and voyages, this period exhibits an increase of writers, proportioned to the increasing spirit of enterprise which has animated natives of Britain in exploring distant countries and seas. JAMES BRUCE of Kinnaird, in Stirlingshire, a gentleman of singular intrepidity, and extensive accomplishments, devoted the year 1768, and the five which followed, to a journey along the northern coast of Africa, and into

\* AM. ED.



Abyssinia ;—the main end which he had in view being the discovery of the source of the Nile, which no European had ever before reached. After succeeding in this undertaking, he returned to his native country ; and, in 1790, published an account of his travels in five quarto volumes, with an additional volume of drawings. The more extraordinary details of this work were doubted at the time of its appearance, but have since been confirmed by other travellers into Abyssinia, of whom the chief are Lord Valentia and Mr. Henry Salt.

The voyages of the celebrated circumnavigator, CAPTAIN JAMES COOK, which commenced in 1768, and were prosecuted, with but few interruptions, till 1779, might have been noticed with more propriety perhaps under the preceding period. The history of the first expedition of this great discoverer, as well as of the undertakings of his predecessors, Byron, Wallis, and Carteret, was written by Dr. John Hawkesworth, who has been already mentioned. The second voyage was described by the navigator himself, who also brought down the narrative of his third enterprise till within a short period of his death.

Towards the close of the eighteenth century, a strong wish took possession of the public mind that the interior of the large continent of Africa should be explored, with a view to commerce ; and the task was undertaken by MR. MUNGO PARK, a Scottish surgeon, who, in 1795, travelled from the Senegal to the Niger, and traced the latter river for a considerable way through a well-peopled country. A history of this expedition was published in 1799, and is a work of much interest. A second journey, undertaken by Mr. Park in 1805, terminated in the destruction of his own life, and that of most of his companions ; and of this enterprise an account appeared in 1815. In 1822, and the two subsequent years, a journey into the same vast continent, from the vicinity of Tripoli, was performed by MAJOR DENHAM, CAPTAIN CLAPPERTON, and DR. OUDNEY, who made some important discoveries, though they did not succeed in reaching the Niger. A narrative of this expedition, chiefly written by Denham, was published in 1826.

Of a journey subsequently undertaken by Clapperton,

in which he penetrated from the Guinea coast to Soccatoo, where he lost his life, an account was given to the world by his attendant, **RICHARD LANDER**, who afterwards engaged in a similar expedition, and was successful in discovering the course of the Niger towards the sea. The latter journey was described in three volumes of the Family Library.

After the conclusion of the French revolutionary war, the British government turned its attention to the discovery of a passage to Asia along the supposed northern coasts of America; and, in 1817, an expedition sailed under the charge of **CAPTAIN JOHN ROSS**, with **CAPTAIN EDWARD PARRY**, as second in command. Another expedition in 1819–20, a third in 1821–2–3, a fourth in 1824–5, and a fifth in 1827, under Parry alone, have all been commemorated in large books, illustrated by engravings; while a journey undertaken in concert with the nautical expeditions, by **CAPTAIN JOHN FRANKLIN**, has been described in a similar manner. Notwithstanding the failure of the main object of these expeditions, the works in which they are narrated possess a very high interest, not only on account of the new seas and territories which they bring to view, but from the many singular forms of nature depicted in them, and the ingenious devices which were necessarily resorted to for the sustenance of human life under the extreme cold of an arctic climate.

**ARCHDEACON COXE**, whose historical works have been already mentioned, published in early life his *Travels in Switzerland and the northern kingdoms of Europe*, with an elaborate work descriptive of the discoveries made by the Russians between Asia and America. A tour through the north of Europe was also published in 1805, by **SIR JOHN CARR**, who was the author of several other books of travels, now forgotten. No English traveller, however, has ever attained so high a reputation as **DR. EDWARD DANIEL CLARKE** (1767–1822), a clergyman, educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, and who finally became professor of mineralogy in that university. In 1799, this eminent person began to travel through Denmark, Sweden, Lapland, Finland, Russia, Tartary, Circassia, Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, Greece, and

Turkey, returning, in 1802, through Germany and France ; and after various works of inferior importance, referring to objects of antiquity which he had brought with him to England, he published an account of his extensive and laborious tour, in six quarto volumes (1810-23). For the duties of a traveller and describer of travels, Dr. Clarke possessed unrivalled qualifications,—great acquired knowledge, unshrinking courage and power of enduring fatigue, and the ability to narrate what he observed in a lively, graphic, and agreeable manner.

The most valuable portion of the work of Dr. Clarke is that which refers to the countries adjacent to the head of the Mediterranean, which, from their connection with Scriptural history, possess a peculiar interest in the eyes of Europeans, while their political condition causes them to be less frequently visited and described than many states which do not attract nearly so much of our regard. Since the return of Dr. Clarke, several intelligent travellers have been induced to brave the dangers of a journey through those countries, in order that the British public might be made more intimately acquainted with them. JOHN LOUIS BURCKHARDT, a Swiss, in the employment of the African Association of England, spent two years and a half in Syria and Palestine, and afterwards performed some most adventurous journeys in northern and eastern Africa and Arabia, personating a Mahometan for the purpose of acquainting himself thoroughly with the religious ceremonies of the nations, though a discovery of the deception would have subjected him to instant death. This enterprising traveller died in 1817, at Cairo, having previously sent to England the whole of his journals, from which, accounts of his travels in Syria, in Nubia and Egypt, and in Arabia, have since been published. At a period somewhat later, MR. J. S. BUCKINGHAM, formerly the conductor of a newspaper in British India, performed an overland journey from that country to England, travelling through Mesopotamia, Media, Persia, Syria, and Arabia, which he afterwards described both by books and by lectures. In 1822, SIR ROBERT KER PORTER, who had previously written *Sketches of Sweden and Russia*, published *Trav-*

*els in Georgia, Persia, and Armenia*; and tours in Palestine have subsequently been given to the world by MR. CARNE and MR. RAE WILSON. By the researches and observations of these and other intelligent individuals, much new light has been thrown upon the geography of the regions mentioned in the Bible, and also on the manners and events alluded to, both in the earlier and the later portions of the sacred writings.

The interest which the ancient literature and history of Greece and Rome, possess in the eyes of cultivated Europeans, has been, in like manner, the cause of much travelling in those countries. A journey undertaken in Italy, in 1802, by the REV. JOHN CHETWODE EUSTACE, with a special reference to the objects of classical renown, is commemorated with much elegance and enthusiasm, but little correctness, in a work published in 1813. At the same time appeared MR. JOSEPH FORSYTH'S *Remarks on Antiquities, Arts, and Letters, during an Excursion in Italy, in the years 1802 and 1803*; a work of less eloquence and feeling than the Classical Tour of Eustace, but more vigorous, acute, and epigrammatic, and decidedly the best English book upon the subject. *The Diary of an Invalid*, by MR. HENRY MATTHEWS, is a lively and agreeable description of an Italian tour, though not to be trusted as an authority. Miss Waldie's work, entitled *Rome in the Nineteenth Century*, is lively and intelligent; and Lady Morgan's *Italy*, whatever may be its faults, contains a faithful description of some portions of Italian society. Among many other recent productions on the same subject, we have only space to mention the accurate *Description of the Antiquities of Rome*, by Dr. Burton, the elegant *Observations on Italy* by Mr. John Bell, and Mr. Brockedon's illustrated works respecting the scenery of the Alps.

A work entitled *Travels in Italy and Greece*, by MR. H. W. WILLIAMS, is valuable for its remarks on the ancient works of art preserved in these states. But the most elaborate book on the latter country, and one which in a great measure supersedes all others, is *A Classical and Topographical Tour through Greece*, published in 1819 in two volumes quarto, by MR. EDWARD DODWELL.

Of those voyagers and travellers who have related the wonders of distant parts of the earth in a lively and pleasing manner, there are few who rank higher than CAPTAIN BASIL HALL. The first work of this able officer was *An Account of a Voyage of Discovery to the West Coast of Corea, and the Great Loo Choo Island* (1818), of which the great charm consisted in the moral interest with which he invested the account of a primitive and simple nation of Chinese, who inhabit that portion of the earth. In 1824, Captain Hall published *Extracts from a Journal written on the Coasts of Chili, Peru, and Mexico*, being the result of his observations in those countries during a residence of three years; a work which also obtained high public approbation, chiefly for its lively sketches of the manners and customs of the South American republics. A subsequent work, descriptive of the United States, met with a less favourable reception, on account of the censure which it bestowed upon the character of the people of that country, and the political inferences which it drew from that character; but in his *Fragments of Voyages and Travels*, published still more recently, the powers of the author, as a describer of incident and adventure, have been more admired, perhaps, than in any of his preceding publications.

Innumerable other writers have described the nearer European countries, the United States, and the various British colonies; some of them characterised by dry accuracy in matters of fact, others by powers of lively description, and the art of giving an interest to what they relate. Of the latter sort, a remarkable example was found in MR. HENRY DAVID INGLIS, author of works referring to Norway, Spain, Switzerland, the Channel Islands, and Ireland. The natural scenery of our own island has been also described during the present age, in a series of pleasing publications by the REVEREND WILLIAM GILPIN (1724-1804), Vicar of Boldre, and Prebend of Sarum.

Of collections of voyages and travels, one was published by Mr. John Pinkerton, the Scottish antiquary, in nineteen large volumes quarto; another by Mr. Robert Kerr, in eighteen volumes octavo. A compilation man-

aged in a different manner, has been published, in a long series of small volumes, by MR. JOSIAH CONDER, under the title of *The Modern Traveller*; in this work, a summary description of each country is given from a careful and judicious survey of the various accounts of voyages and travels relating to it, by which much expense and also much pains is spared to the reader.

During the period under review, the literature of the United States has been enriched by a number of books of travels. The enterprise of various classes of the people has carried them into every part of the world, mostly indeed, for the purposes of gain; but in many instances, they have been actuated by the desire to see and describe foreign countries, and to enlarge the boundaries of knowledge. JOHN BARTRAM (1701–1777), a native of Pennsylvania, was one of the earliest among his countrymen who published the results of travels. He, and the succeeding traveller to be named, belonged to a former age; but as they could not be mentioned elsewhere, they deserve a passing notice here. Mr. Bartram, whom Linnæus pronounced ‘the greatest natural botanist in the world,’ made excursions from Canada to Florida, in pursuit of the objects of his favourite study. The *Observations* which he made on the inhabitants, climate, soil, &c. during a portion of his tour, were published in London, 1751; and his *Description of East Florida* appeared in one volume quarto, 1774. His knowledge of natural history, procured for him much notice from the scientific societies of Europe. JONATHAN CARVER (1732–1780), a native of Connecticut, was another early adventurer who published a book of travels. In 1766 he undertook to explore the most interior parts of North America, and even to penetrate to the Pacific ocean between the 43d and 46th degrees of north latitude. He accomplished his purpose, however, only in part, having met with insurmountable obstacles. He was absent nearly two years and a half, and during that time travelled almost seven thousand miles. He published an account of his travels in London, octavo, 1778. In 1797, an edition of this work appeared in Boston. He observed with much care the natural productions of the country through which he

passed, and the customs and manners of its inhabitants. The most celebrated of American travellers was JOHN LEDYARD (1751-1789), also a native of Connecticut. He had an irrepressible desire to survey those regions of the globe which were yet undiscovered, or imperfectly known. After sailing with Captain Cook in his second voyage, he resolved to penetrate the northern parts of Europe and Asia on foot, with a view to explore the arctic circle. This object he failed to complete, through the interference of the Russian government, when he was more than six thousand miles east of St. Petersburg, and after he had endured almost incredible hardships. His last enterprise was the commencement of a journey, with a view to trace the source of the Niger. But death soon put an end to his labors. This took place in consequence of sickness at Cairo, in Egypt, which city he had reached, in the progress of his journey towards the interior of the continent. Mr. Ledyard was a man of extraordinary genius, energy, and decision, and described in a vivid and forcible manner, the scenes and objects which he beheld. His estimate of the female character is touching and beautiful. It involves an eulogium the noblest, probably, that was ever uttered by uninspired man, and is the result of wide observation and experience. He says—

I have always remarked that women in all countries are civil and obliging, tender and humane; that they are ever inclined to be gay and cheerful, timorous and modest; and that they do not hesitate like men, to perform a generous action. Not haughty, not arrogant, not supercilious, they are full of courtesy; and fond of society; more liable in general to err than man, but in general also more virtuous, and performing more good actions than he. To a woman, whether civilized or savage, I never addressed myself in the language of decency and friendship, without receiving a decent and friendly answer. With man it has often been otherwise. In wandering over the barren plains of inhospitable Denmark, through honest Sweden, and frozen Lapland, rude and churlish Finland, unprincipled Russia, and the wide-spread regions of the wandering Tartar; if hungry, dry, cold, wet, or sick, the women have ever been friendly to me, and uniformly so. And to add to this virtue so worthy the appellation of benevolence, their actions have been performed in so free and kind a manner, that if I was dry, I drank the sweetest draught, and if hungry, I eat the coarsest morsel with a double relish.

Mr. Ledyard published an account of *Capt. Cook's Voyage*, and wrote letters and journals detailing his

various adventures. His remarks on *Lower Egypt*, in his communications to the African Association in England, are highly valuable as geographical records.\*

An account of an *Expedition to the Sources of the Missouri*, by MERIWETHER LEWIS and WILLIAM CLARK; also *An Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains*, compiled from the Notes of STEPHEN H. LONG and THOMAS SAY; and *Exploratory Travels through the Western Territories*, by ZEBULON M. PIKE; were given to the public several years since, and are valuable for the information which they communicated. President Dwight travelled extensively in *New England and New York*, and the result of his observations was published in four volumes octavo, in 1824, several years after his death. This publication is extensively known and admired, both in England and in the United States. It is a work of accurate observation, authentic in its details, and enlivened with various learning and happy description. He vindicates with becoming spirit the character, genius, and institutions of his country. *A Journal of Travels in England, Holland, and Scotland*, and *Remarks on a Short Tour between Hartford and Quebec*, by PROF. BENJAMIN SILLIMAN, especially the former work, have afforded much entertainment and instruction to the reading public, by means of lively narrative, a pure style, and critical remarks. Timothy Flint, already spoken of, is the author of *Recollections of Ten Years in the Mississippi Valley*, published about the year 1826, in which that wonderful country is described in a spirited and pleasing manner. *A Year in Europe*, by JOHN GRISCOM, in two volumes, published in 1823, is a work in which the author has shown a commendable fidelity and adherence to principle, and has blended the agreeable with the useful. *Letters from Europe*, by NATHANIEL H. CARTER, is a work which appeared in 1827, and is a valuable book of travels. The author has an easy style, and selects his topics with much judgment. The work is probably more gratifying to connoisseurs and men of taste, than to ordinary readers. *A Narrative of Four Voyages from 1822 to 1831*, by BENJAMIN MORRELL, is a book abounding in incident, and written in an engaging manner. ANDREW BIGELOW, the author of *Leaves from*



*a Journal in North Britain and Ireland*, and also of *Travels in Malta and Sicily*, appears to have made independent and accurate observations, and to have attended to the geography and history of the places which he visited. His feeling is liberal, and his style animated, though somewhat ambitious. *A Narrative of an Expedition through Upper Mississippi in 1832*, by HENRY R. SCHOOLCRAFT, may be relied on for accuracy of observation and judicious opinions. *Reminiscences of Spain*, by CALEB CUSHING, is a well-written book. It is a sort of miscellany, made up of historical and geographical sketches, moral essays, tales, and poems, after the manner of some of Washington Irving's works. *Four Years in Great Britain*, by CALVIN COLTON, in two volumes, is a work drawn up with care. Had the author, however, abounded less in the description of well-known places and objects, and given more of his feelings or details of adventure, the volumes would have been still more interesting. *Ship and Shore*, and *Visit to Constantinople and Athens*, by WALTER COLTON, are books of merit. The author manifests a fine taste, and unusual powers of description. Though digressive, he is instructing; and though humorous, he often adopts a serious, moralizing strain of remark. Poetry, sentiment, and story, are happily combined in his pages.\*

The letters and journals of many of the American Missionaries, in which they have given accounts of the countries where they have laboured; of the manners, character, and superstitions of their inhabitants; and of their own adventures, are among the most authentic and valuable publications of the kind, that have issued from the American press. And the same is true of the researches of those, who have been temporarily commissioned by missionary societies, to explore unevangelised countries, for the purposes of religious and other intelligence. These works have greatly extended the boundaries of geographical science, as well as of our knowledge of the spiritual wants of men. A journalist has correctly remarked, that 'the literature of Christian Missions already forms one of the most interesting and extensive chapters, in the general literary history of our times.'

SAMUEL NEWELL, who died in 1821, JAMES RICHARDS (1784–1822), PLINY FISK (1792–1825), GORDON HALL (1788–1826), and ANN H. JUDSON (1789–1826), are among the number who have obtained a deserved reputation by writings of this description. A *Tour in Armenia* by ELI SMITH and H. G. O. DWIGHT is one of the best books of travels that have appeared, especially in regard to that country. It is full of interesting adventure, useful information, and well digested remark. CHARLES S. STEWART, who was for a time engaged as a missionary in the Sandwich Islands, but afterwards became a Chaplain in the United States Navy, published in 1831 a work entitled *A Visit to the South Seas, &c.* in two volumes, duodecimo. It is a fair and interesting account of the regions which he visited, and has been extensively read. He had previously published his *Residence in the Sandwich Islands in 1823 and 1825*. The benefit of Christian Missions is abundantly established, by his narratives. RUFUS ANDERSON, one of the Secretaries of the American Board of Foreign Missions, has published a volume entitled *Observations upon the Peloponessus and the Greek Islands, made in 1829*. It is filled with authentic information, and both the subject-matter and the style render it an attractive work. Other interesting books of travels have proceeded from the American press, especially within three or four years past. But we should go far beyond the plan of this work to mention them all. The prominent works that have already been brought into notice, may give the reader some idea of the history of this portion of American literature.\*

#### MISCELLANEOUS WRITERS.

Under this head may be ranged a great variety of literary men, whose principal writings are not such as to give them a title to rank in any of the preceding sections. One of the most eminent is MR. ISAAC D'ISRAELI, who, from the year 1791, when he published the first series of his *Curiosities of Literature*, has employed a mind of great activity, acuteness, and no small share

of wit, in a series of compositions chiefly referring to authors and their works. His *Curiosities of Literature*, which finally extended to eight volumes, is one of the most pleasant miscellanies in the language. His chief other works are his *Essay on the Literary Character* (1795), *Quarrels of Authors*, *Calamities of Authors*, and *Commentaries on the Reign of Charles I.* JOHN MILLAR (1735–1801), professor of civil law in the University of Glasgow, was one of the earliest writers on general politics, and gained considerable distinction by his essay on the *Origin of the Distinction of Ranks* (1771), and his *Historical View of the English Government* (1787); works composed in a clear and forcible, though not very attractive manner, and conveying much sound and useful information. In 1798, appeared the first edition of the celebrated *Essay on Population*, by the REV. THOMAS ROBERT MALTHUS, afterwards professor of political economy at the East India Company's College in Hertfordshire; a book which naturally attracted much notice, as it attempted to show, for the first time, that the numbers of the human race are apt to increase more rapidly than the means for maintaining them.

The close of the last century, and the early years of the present, were remarkable for a multitude of antiquarian writers, some of whom attained great eminence. JOSEPH STRUTT (1749–1802) was the author of two works of vast research and highly curious contents, — *A Complete View of the Dresses of the People of England*, and *The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England*, both illustrated by plates. JOSEPH RITSON, a man of very eccentric character, is remarkable for his many publications concerning English literary antiquities; and George Chalmers, who has already been mentioned in the class of historical writers, rendered himself highly serviceable in the same department. The *Illustrations of Shakspeare*, published in 1807 by MR. FRANCIS DOUCE, is a work of singular research and curiosity, reviving numberless traits of ancient manners, of which it might have been expected that all memory would have long since been lost. A still more useful labourer in the same field is the REV. MR. T. D. FOSBROOKE, author of *British Monachism*, an account of the pri-

vate lives of the monks and nuns of England previously to the Reformation (1802), and of an *Encyclopedia of Antiquities* (1824), both of them works of the highest value. During the same period, Messrs. BRITTON and BRAYLEY published many works respecting British topography and antiquities, illustrated by splendid engravings.

SIR SAMUEL EGERTON BRYDGES is an author who, to tasks chiefly of an antiquarian kind, has brought a mind more poetical and aspiring than those which are usually found engaged in such pursuits. His principal works are *Censura Literaria* (1805–9), in ten volumes; the *British Bibliographer*, in three volumes; and an enlarged edition of *Collins's English Peerage* (1812), in nine volumes. In these and a few other publications, where he lends his highly respectable powers of mind to the adornment and elevation of subjects not in themselves attractive, few writers have been more successful. In a walk somewhat similar, the REV. THOMAS FROGNALL DIBDIN has attained a high reputation. He is the author of an *Introduction to the rare and valuable edition of the Greek and Roman Classics* (1802), a work descriptive of the books in the library of Earl Spencer (1814), a *Bibliographical Tour*, in which he describes the principal libraries of the Continent, and the *Library Companion*, which is designed as a guide in the selection and purchase of books. The most of Mr. Dibdin's publications are splendid in typography and embellishment, and therefore very expensive. They are enlivened with numberless whimsical remarks and anecdotes.

The rise of periodical literature and criticism in Great Britain has been noticed in the preceding section. During the present era, the *Gentleman's* and the *Scots Magazines*, with some others, and the *Monthly* and *Critical Reviews*, continued to exist, but without experiencing an improvement at all proportionate to that which was taking place in almost all other departments of literature. The critical periodicals had sunk into a peculiarly feeble condition, when, in October, 1802, a few young men, just emancipated from the Edinburgh University, commenced the publication of a journal entitled

the *Edinburgh Review*, which was to be published quarterly, and to notice only the more important class of books. The masterly and original character of the essays which appeared in this work, and the pitiless severity exercised towards writers of questionable ability, instantaneously attracted and fixed the public attention, and threw into shade all other existing works of the same kind. The gentlemen chiefly engaged in conducting it, were, MR. FRANCIS JEFFREY, afterwards a Scottish judge under the designation of Lord Jeffrey, DR. THOMAS BROWN, whose metaphysical works have already been mentioned, and MR. SYDNEY SMITH, a native of England, and subsequently dean of St. Paul's. The strength of the work, in the earlier part of its course, lay in the brilliant and epigrammatic style of Mr. Jeffrey; and it was afterwards sustained by the contributions of MR. HENRY BROUGHAM, SIR JAMES MACKINTOSH, and other writers. From the first, the *Edinburgh Review* advocated the principles of the Whig party; though it was not for some years that the fashion arose of admitting directly political dissertations.

This celebrated publication had obtained an extensive circulation and a high place in public esteem, when, in 1809, a similar work advocating Tory principles, was commenced in London, under the title of the *Quarterly Review*, the editor being MR. WILLIAM GIFFORD, who has already been adverted to as a poet. The prominent qualifications of this gentleman were strong common sense and perception of the ridiculous, ready command of language, great and varied stores of information, and irresistible powers of sarcasm. His talents and principles gave the work such weight and respectability, as soon brought to its support men of the highest eminence, not only in the universities and the retirement of rustic clerical charges, but in the most conspicuous scenes of public life. Southey, Heber, Milman, Canning, Croker, and Barrow, were among those who contributed to the earlier numbers. After the death of Gifford, the editorship was committed, in 1825, to MR. JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, under whom the work has advanced to a higher reputation than it ever before possessed, both as a political and literary journal.

While the Edinburgh and Quarterly Reviews addressed themselves to the two chief parties of the nation, a want was at length felt for a similar organ to give expression to the sentiments of a third party—the Radicals or ultra-Liberals—who had gradually been rising into importance since the conclusion of the French Revolutionary war. Accordingly, in 1824, the *Westminster Review* was commenced by a small body of literary men of this denomination of politics, of whose writings it may be sufficient to say, that, with less polish and dexterity than those of their rivals, they have frequently manifested much vivacity, force, and acuteness.

For many years after the Edinburgh Review had regenerated the critical species of periodicals, the magazines, or literary miscellanies, remained in their former languid state. At length, in 1817, MR. WILLIAM BLACKWOOD, bookseller in Edinburgh, in correspondence with a few literary friends, gave a similar impulse to this latter species of work, by the commencement of the magazine which has since passed under his name. Instead of the tame literary essays, and topographical and antiquarian notices which formerly filled the most of this class of periodicals, *Blackwood's Magazine* presented articles of fiction, criticism, and observation, equal to the best compositions of the kind which appeared in any other shape; to which were in time added political disquisitions of the greatest eloquence, in favour of Tory or conservative principles. A new standard being thus erected for magazine literature, attempts were made, with greater or less success, to elevate the character of the other works of the same kind, and also to originate new ones on a similar plan. Of the improved works, the *Monthly* and *New Monthly Magazines* are chiefly worthy of notice; and of those which have since arisen, may be mentioned the *Metropolitan*, a very elegant miscellany, and *Tait's Edinburgh Magazine*, which advocates the same political doctrines with the *Westminster Review*.

The individual of whom we are now to speak is one whose labours are regarded with entirely different feelings by different parties and by different nations. Those

who believe that innovations in government and jurisprudence are almost invariably mischievous, hold him as a dreamer, who would be altogether contemptible, if it were not for his power of injuring the interests of society; while those who desire and encourage change, represent him as one of the greatest benefactors of his species. JEREMY BENTHAM (1748–1832), originally a barrister, devoted himself at an early period of life to the study of the principles of legislation, for which it seems to be nowhere doubted that he possessed the primary qualification, in a mind of extraordinary capacity, ardour, and benevolence. His first publication was *A Fragment on Government* (1776), in refutation of the views advanced in Blackstone's Commentaries. He had before this period conceived the notion, which all his works are designed to enforce and apply, that the chief aim of government ought to be *the greatest happiness of the greatest number*, a principle for the development of which, he believed republican or democratic institutions to be absolutely necessary. In 1787, he published a *Defence of Usury, showing the Impolicy of the present Legal Restraints on Pecuniary Bargains*; and he soon after engaged in a series of tracts addressed to the leaders of the French Revolution, for the improvement of their legislative and judicial establishments, and also for the better management of colonies and prisons. From that period to the conclusion of his life, Mr. Bentham never perceived a possibility of introducing his views with advantage into any part of the world without making the attempt. Having learned that a code of laws had been desired by the Russian Government for upwards of a century, he made offer of his services to the Emperor Alexander, who answered with a polite refusal and a present of a ring. Without even opening the package which contained the trinket, he immediately returned it, being resolved that his exertions for what he thought the benefit of his species should be prosecuted without any profit to himself. The first of his great theoretical works was *An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation* (1789); the next, entitled *Discourses on Civil and Penal Legislation*, was recomposed from his own manuscripts, in the French

language, by Etienne Dumont, and published at Paris in 1802. A *Theory of Punishments and Rewards*, was published under the same circumstances in 1811. A *Treatise on Judicial Evidence* (1813); *Paper Relative to Codification and Public Instruction* (1817); *The Book of [Political] Fallacies* (1824); and *A Constitutional Code*, are the principal works composed during the latter part of his life. With all his profound thinking, Mr. Bentham did not possess the art of writing in an easily intelligible manner: he bewilders his readers by minute methodical subdivisions, and newly compounded words, designed to convey ideas with more than usual clearness. It is therefore remarked that he has received most approbation for those works which had first passed through another mind and another language. His fame took its rise from translations; and a French author remarks, not without justice, that it has only of late come to England, after making the tour of the globe.

That the unpopularity of the writings of this eminent person arises from no indifference on the part of the public to the important subjects of which they treat, is sufficiently proved by the encouragement afforded during the early years of the nineteenth century to almost every kind of author who endeavoured to expound the doctrines of general politics and political economy. The age has indeed been rather conspicuously characterised by efforts to promote, both by doctrine and practice, the improvement of the social state of nations. Of a body of writers of this description, who have chiefly arisen since the peace of 1814, one of the first, in point of time, is DAVID RICARDO (1772–1823), a gentleman of Jewish extraction, and latterly a member of the House of Commons. In an *Essay on Rent*, he adopted views which have since been much controverted; but his treatise entitled *The Principles of Political Economy and Taxation*, affords a luminous exposition of the origin and fluctuations of national wealth and expenditure. *The Elements of Political Economy*, by MR. JAMES MILL; *The Principles of Political Economy*, by MR. J. R. M'CULLOCH; and *Definitions in Political Economy*, by MR. MALTHUS; are the most ap-



proved works from which a knowledge of the fundamental truths of this science is to be obtained. All of these writers, as well as DR. RICHARD WHATELEY, (Archbishop of Dublin,) in his *Lectures on Political Economy*, lean to what are called liberal views of the science and of general politics. For works in which the opposite opinions are advocated, reference may be made to the *Essay on the Distribution of Wealth and Sources of Taxation*, by the REV. RICHARD JONES; *Lectures on the Mercantile Theory of Wealth*, and on *Population*, by MR. WILLIAM NASSAU SENIOR, professor of political economy at Oxford; and *The Law of Population, a Treatise in disproof of the Superfecundity of Human Beings*, by MR. MICHAEL THOMAS SADLER. During the period just alluded to, the quarterly critical journals have abounded in disquisitions on this science, tinged in each case with the professed political opinions of the respective works in which such disquisitions have appeared; and finally, the principles of the science have been reduced to the popular understanding, in a series of tales, constructed with many of the most attractive properties of fiction, by MISS HARRIET MARTINEAU.

A new style, as it may be called, in the *belles lettres*, combining a strong relish of the beautiful in nature, and art, and the tender and agitating in the concerns of human life, with much puerile conceit, exaggeration, and love of paradox, has been practised by a few modern writers, some of whom were connected by ties of friendship, or by local circumstances. The most conspicuous of these is WILLIAM HAZLITT, originally a painter, afterwards an author by profession, and who died at no advanced period of life, in 1830. In criticisms on painting, theatrical performances, and poetry, this gentleman acquired great temporary distinction, as much perhaps on account of the bold and eccentric manner in which he wrote, as from any sincere appreciation of the value of his opinions on the part of his readers. Besides numerous contributions to periodical works, he gave to the world critical works, entitled *The Characters of Shakspeare's Plays* (1817), *A View of the [Modern] English Stage* (1818), *Lectures on English Poetry* (1818), and two further volumes of lectures,

respectively referring to the English comic writers, and to the dramatic literature of the age of Elizabeth. Notwithstanding all their extravagance, there were brilliancies of thought and diction in these works, which fixed the attention of many readers, and undoubtedly aided in reviving the taste which now exists for our early literature. Some essays on modern characters were published by Mr. Hazlitt, under the title of the *Spirit of the Age*, and some sketches of modern manners from his pen appeared in *The Round Table* and other periodical works. He was also the author of a *Life of Napoleon Bonaparte*, in four volumes.

MR. WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR, with higher qualifications as a scholar, and in every respect a more exalted species of genius, is distinguished by many of the peculiarities just described. His chief work is one styled *Imaginary Conversations of Literary Men and Statesmen* (1824), in which he brings before the notice of the reader groups of the deceased great from all periods of history, and even some of the living, whom he makes the vehicle for conveying his own thoughts on almost every conceivable subject. The work displays great originality, acuteness, and learning, spoiled by many absurdities, and a style of singularly nervous and pure English, rendered ridiculous by a new mode of spelling. In the same class of writers, must be ranked MR. LEIGH HUNT, whose poetry has already been described. This gentleman has published, in several forms, periodical and otherwise, essays, displaying the most exquisite sensibility towards whatever is excellent in art, literature, and human nature, with many rich and poetical graces of composition. MR. CHARLES LAMB, the only remaining writer of this school, has shown, in his essays under the name of Elia, a wonderful power of delineating minute shades of character, and throwing the charm of human interest over the most uninteresting subjects.

The benevolent sentiment, and refined metaphysical style of this class of writers, has been exemplified by another, who is altogether exempt from their faults, the REV. MR. ARCHIBALD ALISON, an Episcopal clergyman settled in Edinburgh. Besides several volumes of ser-

mons, characterised by an extraordinary degree of elegance, and pure and elevated feeling, this gentleman published (1811), *An Essay on the Nature and Principles of Taste*; in which he endeavoured to prove that the emotions which we experience from the contemplation of sublimity or beauty, are not produced by any physical or intrinsic quality in the objects which we contemplate; but by the recollection or conception of other objects, which are associated in our imaginations with those before us, and consequently suggested by their appearance, and which are interesting or affecting on the common and familiar principle of being the natural objects of love, or of pity, or of fear or veneration, or some other common and lively sensation of the mind. This mode of accounting for our sense of beauty and sublimity is certainly liable to controversy; but the ingenuity of the argument, the felicity of the illustrations, and the gracefulness of the composition, must be acknowledged by all who have read the work.

MISS MARY RUSSELL MITFORD deserves to be mentioned with unqualified respect for the delineations of English rustic life, and fine general household sketches, which she has given in a series of volumes entitled *Our Village*.

The class of works entitled *Encyclopedias*, suitable as they are to the tastes and necessities of an enquiring people, received much encouragement, and were greatly increased in bulk and in number during the age under our notice. The early work of Ephraim Chambers, originally published in 1728, in two folio volumes, was finally extended, under the care of Dr. Abraham Rees, to forty volumes in quarto, a work of such magnificent proportions and embellishments, that no country but one so advanced as Britain in affluence, literature, and the arts, could have produced it. In 1771, a dictionary of the arts and sciences, extending to four volumes in quarto, was commenced in Edinburgh under the title of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*; but with such humble views regarding the quality of the materials, that two hundred pounds seem to have formed the chief, if not the sole expense, for writing and editing the work. A second edition commenced in 1776, and extended to ten

volumes, and a third in 1786, which amounted to eighteen volumes, were respectable compilations, and experienced a liberal share of public patronage. Since the beginning of the present century, the work has been reprinted a fourth time, in twenty volumes, to which was added an extensive and valuable supplement, produced under the care of MR. MACVEY NAPIER, of Edinburgh. Another reprint, entitled a seventh edition, was commenced in 1830, and must be considered one of the most perfect works of the kind in existence.

The *Edinburgh Encyclopedia*, commenced in 1808 by DR. (afterwards SIR) DAVID BREWSTER, and completed in 1830 in eighteen volumes, while devoting less than the usual space to biography and other literary matters, obtained that superior credit for the fulness and accuracy of its scientific articles which was to be expected in a work conducted by one so eminent in many departments of natural philosophy. Another work, entitled the *Encyclopedia Metropolitana*, was commenced in 1815 on a plan different from the rest, the articles being placed in a natural, instead of an alphabetical arrangement, and published in such portions throughout the successive volumes as to ensure that the work, at its completion, should contain the latest discoveries and improvements relative to every important subject. Besides these compilations, each of which could only be produced by a very large expenditure of money, labour, and ingenuity, many similar works of considerable merit, but upon a smaller scale, have been published for the benefit of a humbler class of inquirers. The attractiveness of such works has, however, been of late much diminished, in consequence of the greater diffusion of books relating to particular subjects, and the establishment of so many public libraries of various kinds, particularly those in connexion with parishes and mechanics' institutions.

The production of books, calculated by their price and modes of publication for the less affluent and more numerous portion of the community, was in some measure a natural result of the efforts which have been made, since the close of the eighteenth century, to diffuse the blessings of education, and establish institutes for the

scientific instruction of mechanics. In the year 1823, several London booksellers had commenced the publication of cheap weekly sheets, either containing portions of some standard book, or a series of miscellaneous literary articles, chiefly extracted from other works; and these sheets had in general been eagerly purchased. Their success seems to have suggested to Mr. Henry Brougham, an eminent member of the House of Commons, and zealous patron of the cause of education, the publication of cheap tracts, composed with greater care, and issued with all the advantage which could be derived from the sanction of a large body of distinguished persons. This scheme he announced in a pamphlet published in January, 1825, and it was realised by the institution, in April of that year, of the *Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge*, and the commencement, in March, 1827, of a series of treatises, embracing the sciences and most useful branches of history; which were published in octavo numbers at sixpence each, under the general title of the *Library of Useful Knowledge*. In the mean time, Mr. Archibald Constable, a bookseller in Edinburgh, had resolved to take the advantage of the growing appetite for literature and knowledge in cheap forms, and commenced, in the autumn of 1826, a *Miscellany* bearing his own name, which presented, in one shilling numbers, or three-and-sixpenny volumes, a series of books, original and selected, and generally belonging to the classes of biography, history, and travels. *Constable's Miscellany*, the first work actually published in which original literature was made to depend for remuneration on a multitude of purchasers attracted by cheapness, attained a circulation varying between five and ten thousand, and was carried on with spirit for about five years. Of the *Library of Useful Knowledge*, favoured by the operations of an influential society, and conducted with great care and judgment, the number usually sold after the first few months, was nearly twenty thousand. The society afterwards commenced the publication of a series, entitled the *Library of Entertaining Knowledge*, of which, though four times higher in price, a like number were sold. They also published a cheap atlas, or

series of maps, an annual almanac, and an elegant and moderately-priced collection of portraits, with biographical memoirs.

The example of Mr. Constable was meanwhile pursued with success by several London and other booksellers. The *Family Library*, in handsome volumes at five shillings; *Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopaedia*, in six shilling volumes; and the *Edinburgh Cabinet Library*, at the former price; may be instanced as the most respectably conducted, and the most steadily successful, of all the works which took the Miscellany in any degree for their model.

Although the prices of these works were manifestly the means of extending the number of readers, and of introducing the light of knowledge and the amenities of polite letters into places where neither had formerly been known, a step still remained to be taken before full advantage of the cheap mode of publication could be said to have been obtained. Prompted by the vast diffusion of a cheaper but meaner class of publications, MR. WILLIAM CHAMBERS of Edinburgh, associated with his brother, MR. ROBERT CHAMBERS, commenced, in February, 1832, a periodical sheet of original and select literature, entitled *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*, in which a quantity of matter equal to that contained in a number of the *Library of Useful Knowledge*, was offered at a fourth of the price. The result of this extraordinary cheapness was a circulation exceeding fifty thousand weekly. Soon after, the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge commenced a periodical under the title of the *Penny Magazine*, in which the same principle of cheapness was assumed, and which attained a still greater circulation. Other works of similar character have been started with more or less success; and there can be little doubt that the weekly diffusion of such a vast mass of literature, generally instructive, and in some cases moral, must in a few years work most beneficial changes in the middle and lower departments of the community.

In miscellaneous literature much more might be said, so far as concerns the United States, than the limits of the present work will allow. The period has been

fruitful in writers, whose productions could not well be distributed under any of the preceding divisions. Literature, of every form, has sprung into life beyond all former example, and it would be no easy task to give simply a list of books and authors. A prominent work of the period, as it was also one of the earliest, is *The Federalist*. This publication, which was originally a series of essays in the public papers, was designed to elucidate and support the principles of the Constitution of the United States. It has since appeared in two volumes, and is held in the highest estimation. It is a work of sound reasoning, and of great compass of thought. In style it is appropriate, forcible, and perspicuous. As an American classic, it deserves, and will obtain, the consideration of after ages. ALEXANDER HAMILTON, JAMES MADISON, and JOHN JAY, were the joint authors of this work. The greatest number of the papers was written by Hamilton. This eminent man was also the author of *Phocion*, a series of letters which favoured the loyalists after the Revolutionary war. He wrote also the papers signed *Pacificus* in 1793, and other political pieces, in which the powers of his intellect and his political knowledge were happily displayed. Besides the authors of the *Federalist*, other powerful minds have contributed their share in forming the mass of American writings on politics and jurisprudence, during the present period. On these subjects, American genius has done much to enlighten mankind. So far as productions of this nature illustrate the literature of the country, they claim our notice; but we are precluded from details by their voluminousness. JOHN ADAMS, a former President of the United States, was the author of several political works, one of which was *A Defence of the American Constitution*. He wrote in a bold style, and showed in this, as in his other works, extensive reading, and deep political sagacity. THOMAS JEFFERSON, also a President of the United States, published during his lifetime a few works, particularly his *Notes on Virginia*. *The Declaration of Independence*, as is well known, proceeded from his pen. His love of philosophy and general literature, led him occasionally beyond the precincts of politics. Four volumes of his Correspondence have been

published since his death. Mr. Jefferson wrote with ease and spirit, and with a good deal of illustrative learning; but his sceptical opinions on the subject of religion have detracted much from the value of his writings. In the political works of FISHER AMES (1758–1808), we have a specimen of writing, perhaps, more brilliant than any of the kind, which we have hitherto had occasion to notice, among his contemporaries. It was the character of his extemporaneous efforts in debate, as well as of his professed writings. ‘He reasoned, but he did not reason in the form of logic. By striking illustrations, more than by regular deductions, he compelled assent.’ He displayed much ingenuity, power of fancy, and command of language—but it may be questioned whether the soundness of his conclusions, in some instances, be not influenced by the ardour of his feelings. His political writings were published in 1809 in one volume.\*

NATHAN DANE was the author of an extensive work, on which he was employed many years, entitled *A general Abridgment and Digest of American Law*, in nine large volumes octavo. It is a proof at once of his learning and industry. *Commentaries on American Law*, by JAMES KENT, is a work which has passed through two or three editions, and is deservedly popular. It is a second Blackstone’s *Commentaries*, written in a style of neatness and purity, and is a standard book on the subject of which it treats. JOSEPH STORY has published a work entitled *Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States*, in three volumes octavo. The work includes a preliminary review of the civil and political history of the Colonies and States, before the adoption of the Constitution. It embraces a great amount of historical facts and important discussions. In this work the reader finds ‘a world of well digested learning,’ and a most luminous exposition of constitutional law. EDWARD LIVINGSTON, like Chancellor Kent and Judge Story, is an eminent writer on jurisprudence. His *Penal Code* will prove an enduring monument of his profound learning and wise philanthropy.\*

In the popular institutions of the country, and in the



numerous celebrations of various kinds which occur, American talent has found a means of display almost peculiar to the nation. Hence, in addition to forensic arguments, and speeches before deliberative bodies, there are orations and addresses of a patriotic character, —such, for instance, as the Fourth of July brings into existence. ‘Of late years, the range of occasional performances of a patriotic, historical, and commemorative character has greatly extended itself. The most eminent minds, in most parts of the country, have been enlisted in this branch of the public literary service.’ The productions of a few of the more distinguished men in this department have been collected in volumes, as the *Speeches and Forensic Arguments* of DANIEL WEBSTER, in two volumes octavo; and EDWARD EVERETT’S *Oration and Speeches on Various Occasions*, in one volume octavo. These are rich contributions to the elegant literature of the United States.\*

DR. SAMUEL MILLER, already mentioned, published, in 1803, a work entitled *A Brief Retrospect of the Eighteenth Century*, in two volumes octavo. The object of it, is to give a sketch of the revolutions and improvements in science, arts, and literature, during that period. It embodies much information of an interesting kind, contains sound opinions, and seems to be a fair estimate of the intellectual character and attainments of the eighteenth century. The work appeared at that important crisis in American literature, in which a new life was infused into it, and itself, doubtless, contributed a large share to the increased cultivation of letters in the country. JOSEPH DENNIE (1768–1812), in the early part of the present period, may be considered, more than most of his contemporaries, as having given a tone to polite learning in the United States. He was the author of the *Lay Preacher*, and for many years the editor of the *Port Folio*, a miscellany of elegant literature. The *Lay Preacher*, in periodical numbers, is an admired specimen of beautiful language, delicacy of thought, and originality of views. Dennie’s style, however, had a tinge of ostentation; and though his genius was great, his want of application has left him only in the ranks of

\*AM. ED.

mediocrity, as to fame. His brilliancy gave an impulse to fine writing in the United States ; but while the effect remains, the cause was momentary, and seems to be in a great measure forgotten. WILLIAM E. CHANNING, before spoken of as having engaged in theological controversy, has adorned the literature of his country with various works on religion, morals, and criticism. His mind is of a highly philosophic cast, and has exhibited much originality and power of thought, with many graces of language. A volume of his works was published in 1830, consisting of sermons, miscellaneous essays, and several articles on the character of Milton and Bonaparte. The last named compositions have placed him in the first ranks of philosophical and literary criticism.\*

The English language, as well as American literature, owes much to the labours and publications of NOAH WEBSTER, during a period now of more than fifty years. He has made the language a subject of extended and profound research ; and after various productions designed to elucidate and establish its principles, he gave to the world his *American Dictionary of the English Language*, in two volumes quarto. This work is a monument of his industry and learning ; as a standard of the tongue is extensively appreciated ; and has already exerted an auspicious influence on the cause of letters in the United States. Several years since, JOHN Q. ADAMS, late President of the United States, published his *Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory*. These had been delivered before Harvard University, in his capacity of professor in that institution. As a literary effort, the work has not a highly finished character ; yet the features of genius are strongly impressed upon it, and it contains some specimens of brilliant writing. A later work on *Rhetoric* has been put forth by by PROF. SAMUEL P. NEWMAN. In this publication, as in his *Elements of Political Economy*, he shows a ready command of the English language, and communicates his thoughts with perspicuity and force. His book on Political Economy is calculated to enlighten the people of the United States, on an important subject, and one heretofore too much overlooked.\*

JOHN PICKERING, several years since, published his *Vocabulary of Americanisms*, a work designed to point out those English words which are used in a peculiar sense in the United States, or those terms fabricated or supposed to be fabricated by the Americans, the propriety of which has been questioned, on the part of many. It is a work of great research, discrimination, and utility in respect to the object in view—the preservation of the language in its purity. The learned and acute investigations of this gentleman, have thrown much light on the institutions, history, and language of the original inhabitants of the American continent. Many of his papers may be found in the ‘Collections of the American Historical Society.’ Several works on Elocution have been produced of late in the United States. An important one is Dr. Porter’s *Analysis of Rhetorical Delivery*, before adverted to : but the most successful and profound writer on the subject is DR. JAMES RUSH, of Philadelphia, who, in 1827, published a work entitled *The Philosophy of the Human Voice*. He has exhibited, in a clear and scientific manner, the true elements of *speech*. ‘Other writers have analyzed sentences into members and words; but he has analyzed speech itself, and has shown, not the integral elements of sentences, but the vocal elements of syllables and even letters.’ JONATHAN BARBER, in a work which appeared in 1830, bearing the title of *A Grammar of Elocution, containing the Principles of the Arts of Speaking and Reading*, supplied a vacancy which was left in Dr. Rush’s work. The latter did not profess to be a manual, for the practical purposes of instruction in the art. The work of Dr. Barber is intended to be such a manual, and is executed with a just conception of the objects which he aimed to achieve.\*

Several American writers have acquired an extensive reputation as authors of geographical works. Some of these works have shown much research in the collection of materials, and skill in the arrangement of them. The *American Universal Geography*, by JEDEDIAH MORSE, has been widely circulated, and has passed through many editions. It was long a text-book in the sem-

\*Am. Ed.

inaries of learning in the United States. WILLIAM DARBY published a work in 1828, entitled *Geographical View of the United States*. It is one of the most valuable publications of the kind—accurate in its details, and of the highest authority. WILLIAM C. WOODBRIDGE has rendered an acceptable service to the public by his *System of Universal Geography on the Principles of Comparison and Classification*, published in 1824, as also by his other labours in the cause of education. In his Geography, he has followed the method of science, as to the arrangement of the subject-matter, and reduced the study of this interesting branch of learning to a *system*. MRS. EMMA WILLARD is in part the author of the work here spoken of, as she drew up the portion which treats of Ancient Geography. J. E. Worcester, Samuel G. Goodrich, J. Olney, Nathaniel G. Huntington, R. C. Smith, are also well known as authors of Geographical books. Mr. Worcester has acquired a high reputation by his accurate works on this and other subjects.\*

The popular institutions of America have called forth respectable talents in the preparation of works suited to the acquisition of the more elementary branches of learning, and to juvenile instruction and entertainment. The better writers in this department, have combined more or less of moral advice, with the ordinary topics of education. A few of the prominent authors are, Noah Webster, Joseph Emerson, Mrs. Child, Samuel Worcester, J. L. Blake, Samuel G. Goodrich, William Sullivan, L. W. Leonard. We might name in connection with some of the above, a large class of authors who have prepared text-books, for a more advanced stage of education, such as is pursued in the academies and colleges of the United States. But this enumeration, with such a notice of particular works as would be due in this case, would carry us far beyond our intended limits. It may be added, also, that these books, consisting as they do, of initiatory courses in the languages, of editions of the classics, and of treatises in mathematics, natural philosophy, chemistry, &c. have a less strict relation to the object had in view in the

present work, than those books which contribute directly to the beauty of the English language, and to the stores of its elegant literature. They show, however, much of the intellect of the country, and its rapid development. For the same reason, the mention of general scientific, and mere professional works, is omitted, for the most part. These have been somewhat numerous in the United States, within the last thirty years, and in several instances have obtained for their authors a brilliant reputation.\*

Periodical literature in the United States, in the form of Magazines and Reviews, has not flourished until within a comparatively late period. Something of the kind was attempted previously to the present century; but every publication proved to be short-lived. Even the popularity of Charles B. Brown, who tried a Monthly Magazine and American Review in 1794, was inadequate to sustain one. The first most successful work was Dennie's *Port Folio*, which began to be published in 1801, and was continued until within a few years ago. Since that period, other literary periodicals have been established with more or less success. A few have attained to some dozen, fifteen, or twenty years' existence, and still hold on their way. A number of these publications may be said to be devoted exclusively to literature and science. Others are of a miscellaneous nature, and designed to patronise both literature and religion, and are chiefly supported by the religious denominations whose system of doctrines they respectively maintain. On the whole, they have done and are doing a service to the state and the church—to the republic of letters and to Christianity, in the United States. They have strengthened the patriotism of the country, and erected a standard of literary merit independently of foreign criticism. They are, however, too numerous to be adequately sustained, and thus to exert all the salutary influence which might be expected from such publications.\*

Among the higher literary and scientific American journals of some years' continuance, may be mentioned The North American Review, The American Journal

●  
\* AM. ED.

of Science and Arts, and *The American Quarterly Review*. *The North American Review* was established at Boston in 1815, by William Tudor, the first editor. It has been conducted successively by Messrs. T. Channing, Edward Everett, Jared Sparks, and Alexander H. Everett. Since its commencement it has assumed different forms; but has been chiefly sustained by one and the same class of contributors, from the different Christian professions. It is a solid and elegant column of American literature. Its articles generally are able and interesting, and always candid and dispassionate. The whole work is marked by uncommon purity of style, and refined moral sentiment. Its reputation is high in Europe as well as in the United States. It gives a correct estimate of the works which it undertakes to analyse; but its manner more commonly is that of essays, on the subjects suggested by the publications, which are named at the head of its articles. *The American Journal of Science and Arts* was established at New Haven by Prof. Silliman, in 1817. Like the *North American Review*, it is a quarterly publication, and is mainly occupied with original papers on mathematical and physical science, and on the application of both to the mechanic arts. Both the subject-matter and the execution of the work, are honourable to the intellectual character of the country, and it deserves a larger share of patronage than it has hitherto received. *The American Quarterly Review* was established at Philadelphia, in 1827, and has been edited by Robert Walsh, to the present time. This gentleman, who had previously been engaged as editor of two or three literary journals, had also acquired distinction in Europe, by his *Letter on the Genius and Disposition of the French Government*, and by contributions to the *Edinburgh Review*. The work has been conducted with great ability, its moral tone is commendable, and it has much influence, particularly in the Middle and Southern States of the Union. Other important literary journals have been recently established, as *The United States Review* in Philadelphia, and Mr. Blount's *American Annual Register*. The latter is supplied by contributions from men of high talent in different sections of the country.\*

\* AM. ED.

Among the journals possessing a more miscellaneous character, we may name *The Quarterly Christian Spectator*, which has been alluded to in a different part of this work. It was established at New Haven in 1819, and its object is the promotion of religion and literature. During the first ten years, this periodical was issued monthly. Ever since, it has appeared as a quarterly. It has been edited successively by the Rev. Thomas Davis, Cornelius Tuthill, Esq. Rev. John Mitchell, Rev. Prof. Chauncey A. Goodrich, and Rev. Elizur G. Smith. The metaphysical discussions before spoken of, which occupied its pages in part a few years since, turned upon the causes of moral evil, the reasons of its existence in the universe, the nature of moral agency, the divine decrees, the means of regeneration, and the like. It has a high character for candour, just criticism, comprehensive views, and literary execution. *The Christian Examiner and General Review* is published once in two months, at Boston. Its title for eleven years was *The Christian Disciple*, during a part of which time it assumed a controversial character. Since 1824, it has had an enlarged form, and borne its present name. Through the whole period, it has been in the charge of an association of gentlemen, generally clergymen of Boston. It is the advocate of the Unitarian religion, and admits both essays and reviews of new publications. As a literary work, its merit is universally acknowledged. It has had many admirable articles in moral and philosophical criticism. *The Biblical Repertory and Theological Review* is published at Princeton as a Quarterly. It was begun in 1825, and edited for several years by Rev. Prof. Charles Hodge. Of late years, it has been edited by Rev. James W. Alexander. It ably defends the Presbyterian Church in its doctrines and discipline. It also gives a religious and moral analysis of literary works. *The Biblical Repository* commenced at Andover in 1830. In conformity with its title, it is principally occupied in the discussion and elucidation of biblical subjects. In these, so far as they are original, it has exhibited a degree of research, learning, and ingenuity, highly honourable to the intellect of the country. Many of its articles are translated

from the German and other languages. Some of these are extremely valuable, and the whole work is rich in critical, sacred learning, and in the history of religious opinions. *The Literary and Theological Review* was established in 1834 at New York, and is edited by Leonard Woods, Jr. It has taken already a high rank among the periodicals of the country, and discusses religious and literary topics, generally, with much ability. A work has appeared in New York semi-annually, entitled *Views in Theology*. It is understood to be written entirely by a merchant in that city. The author 'adopts in general, the theological opinions of President Edwards. He has an acute and discriminating mind.' The articles are of a metaphysical character. *The Evangelical Magazine*, commenced at Hartford in 1832, under the editorship of Caleb J. Tenney, and is issued monthly. Its principal object is the discussion of the doctrines of religion. It admits notices of new publications, and other miscellaneous matter. It is modelled, in its tone of sentiment, after the early Connecticut Evangelical Magazine. *The Christian Advocate* is a well-conducted periodical, under the charge of the Rev. Dr. A. Green, of Philadelphia. It is a monthly paper, and in plan somewhat resembles the London Christian Observer. *The Albany Quarterly Magazine* is conducted by Rev. Dr. Wilson, and supports the interests of the Presbyterians of the Associate Reformed Church. *The Methodist Quarterly Review*, published at New York, advocates the principles and claims of Methodism. All, or nearly all the religious denominations in the United States, have their respective periodicals, as is also the fact, with the several larger benevolent societies.\*

*The New England Magazine*, a monthly periodical, was established at Boston in 1831. It was edited the first two years, by Joseph T. and Edwin Buckingham; afterwards it came under the charge of the former. In January 1836, it was merged in the *American Monthly Magazine*, when, under that title, the editorship was assumed by Park Benjamin. It combines amusement with instruction. It is partly occupied in statistics and notices of new publications. *Knickerbocker's Magazine* was established at New York in 1833. It is an interesting



miscellany, and conducted with distinguished ability. *The Western Monthly Magazine*, which is a continuation of the Illinois Monthly Magazine, was established in 1833. Its editor is Mr. James Hall, who has communicated to the public much information respecting the western regions of the United States. This periodical has a high moral and literary character. It gives many lively accounts of the customs and manners of the West.\*

*The American Annals of Education and Instruction* is a work that stands nearly alone, in the United States, in respect to the subjects of which it treats. These are indicated by its title. It is issued once a month, and is edited by William C. Woodbridge. It was known during the first five years of its existence, as the *Journal of Education*. In 1831 it received its present name. The subject of education in its numerous and important relations, receives a thorough discussion in its pages. It is rich, especially in the intellectual resources of its editor, who has looked into both European and American systems of instruction, with great care.\*

Within a few years, publications have appeared in the United States, which have afforded to the body of the people, peculiar facilities for the acquisition of knowledge on general topics. Of this nature, is the *American Library of Useful Knowledge*, which commenced in 1831, with an introductory volume, that was occupied by a number of lectures and dissertations on the value of knowledge. These had been delivered or published at different periods, by eminent individuals, both in England and the United States. Another work is one entitled *Encyclopedia Americana*, in twelve volumes. It is a popular dictionary of arts, sciences, literature, history, politics, and biography, brought down to the present time. It was edited by Francis Lieber, assisted by E. Wigglesworth and T. G. Bradford. Portions of it were also prepared by Dr. Godman and Mr. Walsh. Its execution is correct, and its authority unquestioned. It has, moreover, the high recommendation of cheapness. *The Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, published in 1835, is a valuable work. It is evidently a publication of care, research, and impartiality. In the department of religious biography, it supplies a defi-

ciency which exists in the American Encyclopedia. *The Library of Christian Knowledge* is a deserving publication edited by Rev. Herman Hooker, author of the *Portion of the Soul*, &c. We may add here, what might more properly have been introduced in another place, that several popular books designed to explain and illustrate the Scriptures, have issued from the American press within a short period. Among these, is the *Comprehensive Commentary*, which combines the labours of several writers on the Bible and on biblical literature. Valuable aid has been rendered to the editor, Rev. William Jenks, by Rev. L. I. Hoadley, J. W. Jenks, and others. It is well calculated to answer the end in view, as a practical and family commentary, and in some degree as a critical and learned exposition of the Bible. In this department, also, the publications of Prof. Bush, Rev. Albert Barnes, and others, have received much consideration from the religious public.\*

Books of the popular, comprehensive character above described, have lately multiplied with such rapidity in the United States, that all classes of the people may find a cheap and ready access to every species of knowledge.\*

\*AM. ED.

THE END.



## GENERAL INDEX.

☞ That part of the Index which is in *italics*, points out the additions by the American Editor.

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>ABBOT, G. D.</i>	285	<i>BACKUS, CHARLES</i>	280
<i>Abbot, Jacob</i>	284	Bacon, Francis	66
<i>Abbot, John S. C.</i>	284	Baillie, Joanna	236
Adam's account of himself, (poetical specimen)	79	<i>Bancroft, Aaron</i>	270
<i>Adams, Hannah</i>	263	<i>Bancroft, George</i>	265
<i>Adams, John</i>	152	Banim, John	252
<i>Adams, John, President of the United States</i>	308	<i>Barber, Jonathan</i>	312
<i>Adams, John Q.</i>	311	Barbour, John	17
Addison, Joseph 106, 7, 18, 24, 25, 30	96	Barclay, Robert	98
Aikin, Dr. John	269	<i>Barker, James N.</i>	230
<i>Airs of Palestine, Extract from, (poetical specimen)</i>	229-30	<i>Barlow, Joel</i>	226
Akenside, Mark	145	<i>Barnes, Albert</i>	310
Alfred, King, his writings	10-11	Barrow, Dr. Isaac	96
Alison, Archibald	264	<i>Bartram, John</i>	291
Alison, Rev. Archibald	303	Baxter, Richard	98
<i>Allen, William</i>	273	Beaumont and Fletcher	58
<i>Alsop, Richard</i>	225	Beattie, James	146, 73
<i>American Annals of Education and Instruction</i>	318	Bede, an Anglo-Saxon writer	10
<i>American Annual Register</i>	315	<i>Beecher, Lyman</i>	284
<i>American Journal of Science and Arts</i>	315	Behn, Aphra	159
<i>American Library of Useful Knowledge</i>	318	<i>Belknap, Jeremy</i>	158, 73, 254
<i>American Monthly Magazine</i>	317	<i>Bellamy, Joseph</i>	182
<i>American Quarterly Review</i>	315	Bell, John	289
<i>Ames, Fisher</i>	309	Bellenden, John, translator of Boece	25
<i>Anderson, Rufus</i>	295	Belles Lettres, causes for their encouragement in the reigns of the first Stuarts	30
Anglo-Saxon Literature	10	Bentham, Jeremy	300
Anstey, Christopher	151	Bentley, Dr. Richard	134
Apostrophe to the Ocean, (poetical specimen)	210-11	Berkeley, Dr. George	132
<i>Appleton, Jesse</i>	284	Berners, Lord, his translation of Froissart	25
<i>Appleton, Nathaniel</i>	183	Bible translated by Wicliffe, specimen of	16
Arbutnot, Dr. John	131	————— by Tyndale and Coverdale	27
Armstrong, John	148	————— at command of James the First	72
<i>Armstrong, John</i>	273	<i>Biblical Repertory and Theological Review</i>	316
Artificial Style of Poetry, Rise of	86-7	<i>Biblical Repository</i>	316
Ascham, Roger	28	<i>Bigelow, Andrew</i>	293
Atterbury, Francis	135	<i>Biography, American, much increased since the Revolution</i>	290
'Augustan Era of English Literature'	105	<i>Biography, American religious, much of it excellent</i>	271
Austin, Jane	246		
<i>Austin, Samuel</i>	276		
Ayton, Sir Robert	44		

	PAGE		PAGE
Birch, Dr. Thomas	171	Campbell, Thomas	206
Blackmore, Sir Richard	108	Canterbury Tales, by Chaucer	14
Blackstone, Sir William	187	Carew, Thomas	39
Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine	299	Carleton, Mr.	233
Blair, Dr. Hugh	181	Carne, Mr.	289
Blair, James	182	Carr, Sir John	287
Blair, Robert	146	Carte, Thomas	167
Blake, J. L.	313	Carter, N. H.	293
Blank verse, earliest specimen of it	26	Carver, Jonathan	291
Blomfield, Bishop	279	Cato's Soliloquy before committing	
Bloomfield, Robert	213	suicide, (dramatic specimen)	118
Boccaccio	13	Cave, Edward	190
Bolingbroke, Viscount	133	Caxton, William, first English printer	20-1
Book of Common Prayer	27	Celtic Language	9
Boswell, James	185	Centlivre, Mrs.	121
Bowles, William Lisle	212	Chalmers, Alexander	269
Bowring, Dr. John	221	Chalmers, Dr. Thomas	279
Boyle, Hon. Robert	103	Chalmers, George	261, 96
Bradford, Alden	266	Chambers, Ephraim	189, 90, 304
Brainard, John G. C.	232	Chamber's Edinburgh Journal	307
Brewster, Sir David	305	Channing, William E.	263, 311
British Critic	191	Chapman, George	53
British Magazine	190	Character of Sir Hudibras, (poetical	
Britton and Brayley, Messrs.	297	specimen)	81-2
Brockedon, Mr.	289	Chatterton, Thomas	149
Brooke, Henry	153, 65	Chaucer, Geoffrey	13, 16
Brooks, James G.	234	Chauncey, Charles	99
Brougham, Henry	298	Chauncey, Dr. Charles	182
Brown, Charles Brockden	254, 71	Cheap System of publishing	305, 6
Brown, Dr. John, author of Barba-		Cheke, Sir John	28
rossa	153	Chesterfield, Earl of	156, 88-94
Brown, Dr. Thomas	274, 98	Chevy Chase, Ballad of	196
Brown, Tom	109	Child, Mrs. D. L.	258, 73
Browne, William	41	Christian Examiner and General Re-	
Browne, Sir Thomas	72	view	316
Brownlee, W. C.	284	Churchill, Charles	148
Bruce, James	285	Churchyard and Edwards	26
Bruce, Michael	149	Clapperton, Captain	266
Brunton, Mrs.	246	Clap, Thomas	183
Bryant, William C.	228	Clarendon, Earl of	94
Brydges, Sir Samuel Egerton	297	Clarke, Dr. Adam	279
Buchanan, George	43	Clarke, Dr. E. D.	287-8
Buckingham, Character of the Duke		Clarke, Dr. Samuel	134
of, (poetical specimen)	86	Clerk of Tranent, poet	18
Buckingham, Duke of	89	Clifton, William	296
Buckingham, J. S.	288	Clinch, Charles P.	241
Buckminster, Joseph S.	281	Colden, Cadwallader	193
Bulwer, Edward Lytton	254	Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	203-4, 36
Bunyan, John	76, 100	Collections of Poetry in the reign of	
Burckhardt, John Louis	268	Elizabeth	35
Burke, Edmund	187, 91	Collins, William	142, 4
Burnet, Dr. Thomas	92	Colman, George, (elder)	155, 7
Burnet, Gilbert	95	Colman, George, (younger)	237
Burney, Dr. Charles	171	Colton, Calvin	294
Burns, Robert	200-1	Colton, Walter	294
Burr, Aaron	183	Combe, George	275
Burton, Dr.	289	Conder, Josiah	290
Burton, Robert	68	Congreve, William	119-20
Bush, Prof. George	285	Connecticut Evangelical Magazine	276
Butler, Dr. Joseph	177	Consolation from Friendship, (poetical	
Butler, Samuel	81	specimen)	34
Byles, Mather	152	Constable's Miscellany	306
Byron, Lord	208-11, 36	Cooper, James F.	257
		Cooper, Samuel	183
CAEDMON, an Anglo-Saxon writer	10	Cook, Captain James	286
Calamy, Edmund	98	Coote, Dr.	179
Callender, John	173	Corbet, Richard	39
Camden, William	65	Cotton, John	73
Campbell, Dr. George	181	Cotton, Sir Robert	74
Campbell, Dr. John, Author of Lives		Coverdale, Miles, translates the Bible	27
of the Admirals	171, 89	Cowley, Abraham	76, 92

# GENERAL INDEX.

323

	PAGE		PAGE
Cowper, William . . . . .	197-9	Echard, Lawrence . . . . .	134
Coxe, Archdeacon . . . . .	261, 87	Edgeworth, Maria . . . . .	245
Crabbe, George . . . . .	199	Edinburgh Cabinet Library . . . . .	307
Critical Review . . . . .	191	Edinburgh Encyclopedia . . . . .	305
Croly, Mr. . . . .	253	Edinburgh Review . . . . .	298
Croker, Crofton . . . . .	252	Edwards, B. B. . . . .	272
Cunningham, Allen . . . . .	220	Edwards, Jonathan . . . . .	176, 81
Currie, Dr. James . . . . .	201, 67	Edwards, Dr. Jonathan . . . . .	183, 275
Cushing, Caleb . . . . .	294	Eliot, Andrew . . . . .	183
DAFFODILS, to, (poetical specimen) . . . . .	40	Eliot, John . . . . .	99
Dana, Richard H. . . . .	233	Elliot, Ebenezer . . . . .	221
Dane, Nathan . . . . .	309	Elliot, John . . . . .	279
Daniel, Samuel . . . . .	36	Emerson, Joseph . . . . .	313
Dante . . . . .	13	Emmons, Nathaniel . . . . .	276
D'Arblay, Madame . . . . .	241	Encyclopedia Americana . . . . .	318
Darby, William . . . . .	313	Encyclopedia Britannica . . . . .	304
Darwin, Erasmus . . . . .	199	Encyclopedia Metropolitana . . . . .	305
Davenant, Sir William . . . . .	41, 64	Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge . . . . .	318
Davenport, John . . . . .	99	Encyclopedias . . . . .	189, 304
Davies, Samuel . . . . .	183	English Language of eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth centuries, specimens of, (note) . . . . .	12
Death of the Dutchess of Malfy, (dramatic specimen) . . . . .	55	_____ becomes the language of education and public proceedings . . . . .	16
Defoe, Daniel . . . . .	131, 59	_____ Latin introduced into it . . . . .	23, 27, 20
Dekkar, Thomas . . . . .	59, 64	_____ affected by the Reformation . . . . .	27
Dekkar against Fine Clothes, (prose specimen) . . . . .	69	_____ changes in the seventeenth century . . . . .	75
Denham, Major . . . . .	286	_____ spoken with purity in America . . . . .	223
Denham, Sir John . . . . .	41	Essay, Rise of the . . . . .	123
Dennie, Joseph . . . . .	310	Eustace, Rev. J. C. . . . .	289
Dibdin, Charles . . . . .	237	Evans's Collection of Old Ballads . . . . .	196
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall . . . . .	297	Evarts, Jeremiah . . . . .	284
Dickinson, John . . . . .	192	Evelyn, John . . . . .	101
Dickinson, Jonathan . . . . .	137, 8	Everet, David . . . . .	239
Dimick, F. L. . . . .	285	Everett, Edward . . . . .	273, 310
D'Israeli, Isaac . . . . .	295	FAERY QUEEN, THE, of Spenser . . . . .	31-2
Doane, George W. . . . .	234	Falconer, William . . . . .	147
Doddridge, Dr. Philip . . . . .	180	Family Library . . . . .	307
Doddsley, Robert . . . . .	151, 89, 91	Farmer, Hugh . . . . .	181
Doddsley's Annual Register . . . . .	191	Farce, The, a minor species of comedy . . . . .	119
Dodwell, Edward . . . . .	289	Farquhar, George . . . . .	120
Donne, John . . . . .	41	Fashionable Novels . . . . .	253
Dorset, Earl of . . . . .	88	Fenton, Elijah . . . . .	115
Douce, Francis . . . . .	296	Fergusson, Dr. Adam . . . . .	259
Douglas, Gavin . . . . .	23	Ferrex and Porrex, first English tragedy . . . . .	26, 48
Dover, Lord . . . . .	269	Fessenden, Thomas G. . . . .	227
Drama, The: reasons for its encouragement under Elizabeth and the early Stuarts . . . . .	30	Fielding, Henry . . . . .	160-2
Drama, Rise of the . . . . .	44-5	Finley, Samuel . . . . .	183
_____ Writers preceding Shakspeare . . . . .	47-8	Finn, Henry J. . . . .	241
_____ Inferior writers of the age of Shakspeare and Jonson . . . . .	64	Fiske, Nathan . . . . .	158
Drayton, Michael . . . . .	37-8	Fisk, Pliny . . . . .	295
Drummond to his Lute, (poetical specimen) . . . . .	44	Fletcher, Phineas and Giles . . . . .	41
Drummond, William . . . . .	43	Flint, Timothy . . . . .	258, 66, 93
Dryden, John . . . . .	84, 85, 88, 90, 102	Forbes, Sir William . . . . .	267
Dudley, Paul . . . . .	193	Ford, John . . . . .	60
Dumont, Etienne . . . . .	301	Forsyth, Joseph . . . . .	289
Dunbar, William . . . . .	22	Fortescue, Sir John . . . . .	20
Dunlap, William . . . . .	239, 71	Fosbrooke, T. D. . . . .	296
Dunlop, John . . . . .	264	Foster, James . . . . .	180
D'Urfev . . . . .	102	Foster, Mrs. . . . .	255
Dwight, H. G. O. . . . .	295	Fox, Charles James . . . . .	262
Dwight, Theodore . . . . .	225	Franklin, Benjamin . . . . .	199-3
Dwight, Timothy . . . . .	224, 81	Franklin, Captain John . . . . .	287
Dyer, John . . . . .	147		
EASTBURN, JAMES WALLIS . . . . .	231		

	PAGE		PAGE
Fraser, James	252	Herrick, Robert	36
Frenau, Philip	226	Heylin, Dr. Peter	74, 75
Frisbie, Levi	276	Heywood, John	46
Fulke, Thomas	101	Hill, Aaron	153
Funeral of the Lovers, The, (poetical specimen)	219	Hillard, George S.	272
		Hillhouse, James A.	246
GALLAUDET, THOMAS H.	285	Hoadly, Author of the "Suspicious Husband"	155
Galt, John	250	Hoadly, Benjamin	135
Garrick, David	155	Hobart, John H.	282
Garth, Samuel	104	Hobbes, Thomas	70-1, 92
Gascoigne, George	35	Hodge, Prof. Charles	265
Gathering to Anster Fair, (poetical specimen)	217	Hogg, James	215, 51
Gay, John	114	Holland, Lord	267
Gentleman's Magazine	190	Holmes, Abiel	264
Gibbon, Edward	172-3	Home, Henry, (Lord Kames)	175
Gifford, William	212, 98	Home, John	154
Gildas, the first Anglo-Saxon Writer	10	Homer, translated by Chapman	53
Gillies, Dr. Adam	250	— — — — — Pope	112-13
Gilpin, Rev. William	290	— — — — — Cowper	197
Glover, Richard	147	Hood, Thomas	221
Godfrey, Thomas	152, 238	Hooke, Nathaniel	166
Godwin, William	243	Hooker, Richard	65
Goldsmith, Oliver	146, 55, 65, 72	Hooker, Thomas	73
Goodrich, Charles A.	285	Hook, Theodore	253
Goodrich, Samuel G.	313	Hope of the Beggar, the, (poetical specimen)	206-7
Gordon, William	264	Hope, Thomas	252
Gore, Mrs.	254	Hopkins, Lemuel	225
Gower, John	13	Hopkins, Samuel	162
Grahame, James	213	Horne, Bishop	179
Grainger, James	171	Horseley, Samuel	277
Granville, George, (Lord Lansdowne)	115	Howard, Sir Robert	60
Grattan, Colley	254	Howe, John	99
Gray, Thomas	142	Howell, James	74
Green, Matthew	147	Howitt, Mary	221
Greenfield Hill, Extract from, (poetical specimen)	224-5	Howitt, William	221
Griffin, Edward D.	264	Hubbard, William	137
Griscom, John	263	Hume, David	162, 74, 81
Gurley, Ralph R.	271	Humorous scene at an Inn, (dramatic specimen)	122-3
Guthrie, William, Author of the Geographical Grammar	171	Humphreys, David	225
Guys, John	180	Humphreys, Heman	284
		Hunter, Mrs. John	214
HALE, SARAH J.	224, 58	Hunting of the Hart, (poetical specimen)	38
Halifax, Earl of	67	Huntington, N. G.	313
Hallam, Henry	253	Hunt, Leigh	217-18, 303
Hall, Basil	260	Hurd, Bishop	179
Hall, Gordon	265	Hutcheson, Dr. Francis	174
Hall, Joseph	30, 70	Hutchinson, Thomas	172
Hall, Mrs. S. C.	252	Hutton, Joseph	241
Hall, Rev. Robert	279	Hymn to Diana, (poetical specimen)	57
Halleck, Fitz-Greene	231	INCHBALD, MRS.	242
Hamilton, Alexander	206	Ingersoll, Charles J.	241
Hamilton, Elizabeth	246	Inglis, Henry David	220
Hamilton of Gilbertfield	18	Irving, Dr. David	259
Hamilton, John C.	271	Irving, Washington	255, 7, 272
Harrington, Sir James	92		
Hartley, David	174	JACK AND JOAN, [poetical specimen]	106, 7
Haves, Joel	284	James I. of Scotland	19
Hawkesworth, Dr. John	156, 266	James VI. of Scotland	43
Hayley, William	267	James, Mr.	251
Hazlitt, William	202	Jay, John	308
Heber, Reginald	214	Jay, William	270
Hemans, Mrs.	221	Jebb, Dr. John	179
Henry, Dr. Robert	170	Jefferson, Thomas	306
Henry, Matthew	126	Jeffrey, Francis	298
Henryson, Robert	22	Jenyns, Soame	150, 88
Herbert of Cherbury, Lord	70		

	PAGE		PAGE
Johnson, Dr. Samuel	149, 56, 7, 64, 84	<i>Literature, Periodical, in the United States, unsuccessful until the commencement of the 19th century</i>	314.
Johnson, Samuel	183	Literature, reasons for its flourishing after the Reformation	30
Johnstone, Charles	165	<i>Livingston, Edward</i>	300
Johnstone, Mrs.	251	<i>Livingston, William</i>	158
Jones, Richard	302	Locke, John	93-4
Jones, Sir William	150	Lockett, John Gibson	254, 69, 95
Jousson, Benjamin	41, 43, 56-7, 75	Lodge, Edmund	260
Jortin, Dr. John	179	Logan, John	149, 81
Judson, Ann H.	295	Logan, Mrs.	251
Junius	188	London Magazine	199
KEATS, JOHN	990	<i>Long and Say</i>	203
Kelly, Hugh	155	<i>Longfellow, H. W.</i>	234
Kennett's (Basil) Roman Antiquities	134	Lovelace, Richard	40
Kennett, White	167	Lowth, Robert	177
Kennicott, Dr.	179	Lowth, William	135
<i>Kent, James</i>	309	Lucasta, to, on going to the Wars, [poetical specimen]	40
Kerr, Robert	990	Lydgate, John	28
<i>Knapp, Samuel L.</i>	272	Lylly, John	35
<i>Knickerbocker's Magazine</i>	318	Lyman, Mr.	265
<i>Kollock, Henry</i>	282-3	Lytleton, Lord	170
Knowles, James Sheridan	236		
<i>Knowles, Prof. James D.</i>	271		
LADY'S FAMILY LIBRARY	973		
Laing, Malcom	261	MACKENZIE, HENRY	157, 66
Lake School of Poetry	294	Mackenzie, Sir George	104
Lamb, Charles	303	Mackintosh, Sir James	262, 98
Lander, Richard	287	<i>Madison, James</i>	306
Landon, Letitia Elizabeth	221	Maitland, Sir Richard	42
Landon, W. S.	303	Malcolm, John	291
Langhorne, John	149	Malcolm, Sir John	294
<i>Langlands</i>	13	Malthus, T. R.	296, 301
Language, the, first spoken in the British Isles	9	Mandeville, Sir John, traveller	15
Lardner, Dr. Nathaniel	179	Manley, Mrs.	159
Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopaedia	307	Mant, Bishop	279
Lathrop, Joseph	280	Marlowe, Christopher	40
Law, Bishop	179	<i>Marshall, H.</i>	266
<i>Layamon, translator of Wace</i>	11	<i>Marshall, John</i>	270
<i>Ledyard, John</i>	292	Marston, John	53
<i>Lee, Arthur</i>	192	Martineau, Harriet	302
Lee, Harriet	244	Marvell, Andrew	82
<i>Lee, Richard Henry</i>	192, 72	<i>Mason, John M.</i>	981
Lee, Sophia	241, 4	Mason, William	151, 4
Legitimate English Comedy	119	Masques	58
<i>Leighton, Robert</i>	97	Massinger, Philip	60
Leland, Dr. John	180	<i>Mather, Cotton</i>	137-8
Leland, John	24-5	<i>Mather, Increase</i>	138-9
<i>Leonard, L. W.</i>	313	<i>Mather, Samuel</i>	158
Leslie, Charles	136	Matthews, Henry	260
L'Estrange, Sir Roger	102	Maturin, Robert	236, 47
<i>Lewis and Clark</i>	293	<i>Mazwell, William</i>	272
Lewis, Matthew Gregory	214	May, Thomas	74
Leyden, John	213	<i>M'Call, Hugh</i>	266
<i>Library of American Biography</i>	273	M'Crie, Dr. Thomas	267
Library of Entertaining Knowledge	306	M'Culloch, J. R.	301
<i>Library of Christian Knowledge</i>	319	<i>Mellen, Grenville</i>	234
Library of Useful Knowledge	306	Melodrama	235
<i>Lightfoot, John</i>	97	Memory, [poetical specimen]	33
Lillo, George	117	Metaphysical Poets	41
Lindsay, Sir David	24, 47	Melkie, William Julius	149
Lingard, Dr. John	263	Middleton, Dr. Conyers	178
<i>Linn, John Blair</i>	227	Millar, John	266
<i>Literary and Theological Review</i>	317	Mill, James	264, 301
Literary Magazine	190	<i>Miller, Samuel</i>	310
<i>Literature, American, obstacles to the formation of</i>	222	Millman, Henry	236
——— what may be done to improve it	222	Milton, John	77-9, 91
		<i>Minot, George R.</i>	206
		<i>Minot, Lawrence</i>	12
		Minstrel Poems	12



	PAGE		PAGE
Minstrels . . . . .	19	<b>PAINÉ, ROBERT TREAT</b>	987
Miracle Plays . . . . .	45	Paley, Dr. William	277-8
<i>Mirror for Magistrates, a series of</i>		Palgrave, Sir Francis	283
<i>poems</i>	96	Park, Mungo	286
Mitford, Miss . . . . .	236, 304	Parnell, Thomas	115
Mitford's History of Greece	259	Parry, Captain Edward	987
Moir, David M. . . . .	281	<i>Paulding, James K.</i>	230, 57
Montague, Lady M. W. . . . .	132	<i>Payne, George</i>	276
Montgomery, Captain Alexander	42	<i>Payne, John Howard</i>	239
Montgomery, James	212, 13	<i>Payson, Edward</i>	288
Monthly Magazine . . . . .	299	<i>Peabody, William B. O.</i>	273
Monthly Review . . . . .	190	<i>Peabody, William O.</i>	234
Moore, Dr. John . . . . .	242	Penny Magazine . . . . .	307
Moore, Edward . . . . .	154, 6	<i>Percival, James G.</i>	231
Moore, Thomas . . . . .	211, 12, 68	Percy, Dr. Thomas	196
Moral Plays . . . . .	45	Petrarch	13
More, Mrs. Hannah . . . . .	246	Philosophical Observer, the, [poetical	
More, Sir Thomas	24	specimen]	36-7
Morgan, Lady . . . . .	247, 89	Phrenology . . . . .	274-5
<i>Morrell, Benjamin</i>	293	Picken, Andrew . . . . .	251
<i>Morris, George P.</i>	241	<i>Pickering, John</i>	312
<i>Morse, Jedediah</i>	312	<i>Pierpont, John</i>	229
Morton, Thomas . . . . .	238	<i>Pike, Zebulon M.</i>	293
Morier, James . . . . .	252	<i>Pinckney, Edward C.</i>	234
Motherwell, William . . . . .	221	Pinkerton, John	259
Mulgrave, Earl of . . . . .	253	<i>Pitkin, Timothy</i>	265
Murderers of Mankind, the, [poetical		Pity for a Slain Enemy, [dramatic	
specimen]	205	specimen]	60
Murphy, Arthur . . . . .	153	<i>Plays in the United States, first begin</i>	
		<i>to be acted about the middle of the</i>	
<b>NAPIER, COLONEL W. F. P.</b>	264	<i>18th century</i>	238
Napier, Macvey . . . . .	305	<i>Poetry, American, between 1727 and</i>	
<i>Neal, John</i>	234, 57	<i>1780, little good produced 151-2</i>	
New Annual Register . . . . .	191	<i>not much cultivated during</i>	
<i>Newcomb, Harvey</i>	285	<i>the early part of the 18th</i>	
<i>Newell, Samuel</i>	295	<i>century</i>	116
<i>Newman, Samuel P.</i>	311	<i>received a new impulse af-</i>	
New Monthly Magazine . . . . .	299	<i>ter the Revolution</i>	221
Newton, Bishop . . . . .	179	Political Economy . . . . .	301-2
Newton, Sir Isaac . . . . .	103	Political Upholsterer, the, [prose spe-	
<i>Noah, M. M.</i>	239	cimen]	126
Norman-French Language . . . . .	11	Pope, Alexander . . . . .	105, 8-14
<i>North American Review</i>	315	Porter, Anna Maria . . . . .	244
<i>Norton, Andrews</i>	283	<i>Porter, Ebenezer</i>	282
<i>Norton, John</i>	99	Porter, Jane . . . . .	244
Nott, Eliphalet . . . . .	284	Porter, Sir Robert Kerr . . . . .	288
Nott, Samuel . . . . .	285	Porteus, Dr. Bellby . . . . .	277
Novelist, presiding aim of the	253	<i>Port Folio</i>	314
Novel, rise of the . . . . .	158	Potter's Grecian Antiquities	131
Nymph's Description of her Fawn,		Practice and Habit, [prose specimen]	93
[poetical specimen]	83	<i>Prescott, William H.</i>	273
<b>OCCLEVE, THOMAS</b>	19	Prevalence of Mortality, the, [poetical	
Ode on the distant prospect of Eton		specimen]	141
College, [poetical specimen]	143-4	Priestley, Dr. Joseph . . . . .	175, 277
Ode to the Grasshopper, [poetical spe-		<i>Prince, Thomas</i>	137
cimen]	77	Prior, Matthew . . . . .	106
Ode to the Memory of Mrs. Anne Kil-		Procter, Bryan William . . . . .	220, 36
legrew, [poetical specimen]	85	Prodigal Lady, the, [dramatic speci-	
O'Keefe, John . . . . .	237	men]	61-4
<i>Olney, J.</i>	313	<i>Proud, Robert</i>	206
Operas, English . . . . .	155	Provencal Poetry . . . . .	13, 158
Opie, Mrs. . . . .	214, 45	Purchas, Samuel . . . . .	74
<i>Osborne, John</i>	152	<b>QUARLES, FRANCIS</b>	42
<i>Otis, James</i>	192	<i>Quarterly Christian Spectator</i>	316
Otway, Thomas . . . . .	89	<i>Quarterly Review</i>	298
Osborn, Earl of . . . . .	89	<i>Quincy, Josiah</i>	193
Oudney, Dr. . . . .	286	<b>RADCLIFFE, MRS. ANNE</b>	242-3
<i>Owen, John</i>	98-9	Raleigh, Sir Walter	35, 65-6
Owen, John . . . . .	278		

	PAGE		PAGE
Ralph Royster Doyster, first English Comedy	47	Sigourney, Mrs. L. H.	230, 84
Ramsay, Allen	115	Silliman, Prof. Benjamin	293
Ramsay, David	264, 70	Simeon, Charles	279
Rapin, Monsieur	187	Sims, Mr.	258
Rees, Dr. Abraham	189, 304	Skellon, John	21
Reeve, Mrs. Clara	166	Smalley, John	275
Reid, Dr. Thomas	174	Smart, Christopher	150
Revolution, American talent awakened by the	191	Smith, Charlotte	242
——— character of the literature of	191	Smith, Dr. Adam	174, 85
Reynolds, Frederick	238	Smith, Eli	285
Ricardo, David	301	Smith, Elihu H.	241
Rice, John H.	284	Smith, Horace	251
Richards, James	295	Smith, Rev. Sydney	298
Richardson, Samuel	160, 3	Smith, Roswell C.	313
Ritton, Joseph	296	Smith, Samuel S.	281
Rittenhouse, David	193	Smith, William	266
Robert of Gloucester	11	Smollett, Tobias	148, 63, 72, 91
Robertson, Dr. William	169-70	Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge	306
Robinson, Prof. Eduard	285	Somerville, William	146
Rocheford, Lord	26, 27	Sotheby, William	214
Rochester, Earl of	87	Southerne, Thomas	117
Rogers, Samuel	201	Southey, Robert	204-6, 63, 68
Rogers, T. J.	272-3	South, Robert	97
Roscoe, William	259	Southwell, Robert	35
Roscommon, Earl of	87	Sparks, Jared	265, 70
Ross, Captain John	287	Spectator, the	124
Rowe, Nicholas	115, 17	Speed, John	74
Rowson, Mrs.	255	Spelman, Sir Henry	74
Rush, Dr. James	312	Spencer, Hon. William	214
Russell, Dr. William	172	Spencer, Edmund	31
SACKVILLE, THOMAS, Earl of Dorset	26, 35, 48	Sprague, Charles	232
Sadler, M. T.	302	Sprague, William B.	284
Sage of Caucasus, [dramatic specimen]	240-1	Spring, Gardiner	284
Sanderson and Wain, Messrs.	271	Spring, Samuel	272
Sands, Robert C.	231	Steel, Sir Richard	124
Sandys, George	39	Sterne, Lawrence	164
Saxon Language	9-10	Stewart, Charles S.	295
Schoolcraft, Henry R.	294	Stewart, Dugald	274, 5
Scorn not the Least, [poetical specimen]	35-6	Stiles, Ezra	193
Scot, Alexander	42	Stillingsfleet, Edward	96
Scottish Language	16, 42, 104	Still, John	47
Scottish Poets of the sixteenth century	42	Stith, William	173
Scots Magazine	190	Stoddard, Amos	266
Scott, Sir Walter	196, 207-8, 36, 48-50, 62, 68-9	Stoddard, Solomon	137, 8
Secker, Archbishop	179	Stone, John A.	241
Sedgwick, Miss	258	Storrs, Richard S.	272
Selden, John	70	Story, Joseph	309
Self-Abandonment, [poetical specimen]	34, 5	Strangford, Lord	214
Senior, W. N.	302	Strong, Nathan	280
Sermon against Glory, on a, [poetical specimen]	145	Strutt, Joseph	296
Severing of the Lock, [poetical specimen]	110-11	Stuart, Prof. Moses	283, 85
Shaftsbury, Earl of	132	Suckling, Sir John	40
Shakespeare, his poetry	34	Sullivan, James	265
——— his plays	50-83	Sullivan, William	313
Shelley, Percy Bysshe	219	Sumner, Bishop	279
Shenstone, William	147	Surrey, Earl of	25-26
Sherlock, William	97	Swift, Jonathan	105, 14, 28-30
Shiel, Richard Lalor	236	Sydney, Sir Philip	33, 65
Shirley, James	61	TAIT'S EDINBURGH MAGAZINE	299
Sidney, Algernon	92	Tappan, David	281
		Tappan, William B.	234
		Taylor, Jeremy	71
		Temple, Sir William	92
		Tennant, William	216
		Thatcher, B. B.	271
		Theology, American, much of it controversial towards the beginning of the 18th century	137



1

1

1

1







JAN 1 - 1931



